©ALIFORNIAO * World's Fair Souvenir

MIDWINTER FAIR
MEMOIRS.

· · · · RND · · · ·

PRESIDENT WILFORD WOODRUFF

Compliments of

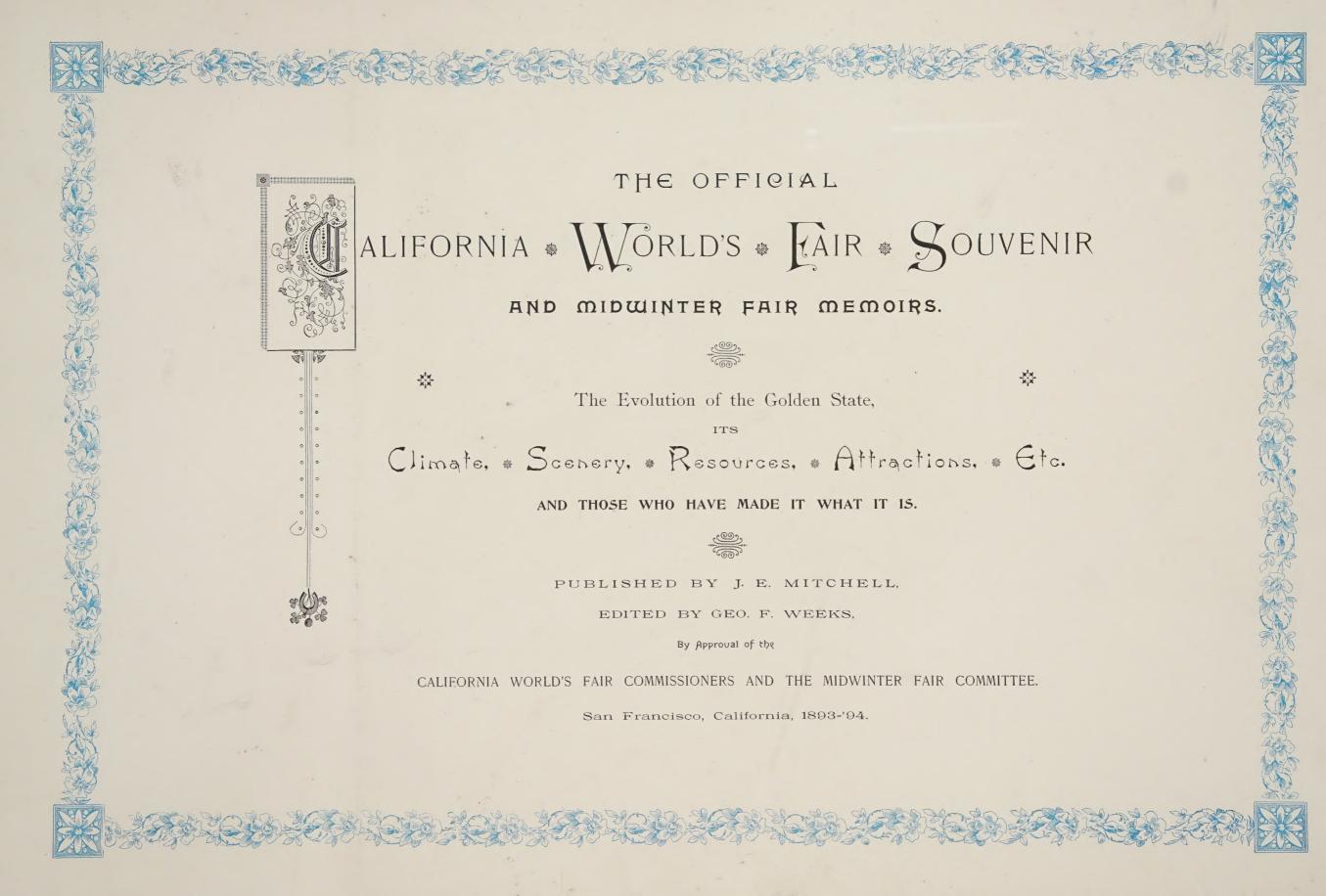
COL. ISAAC TRUMBO

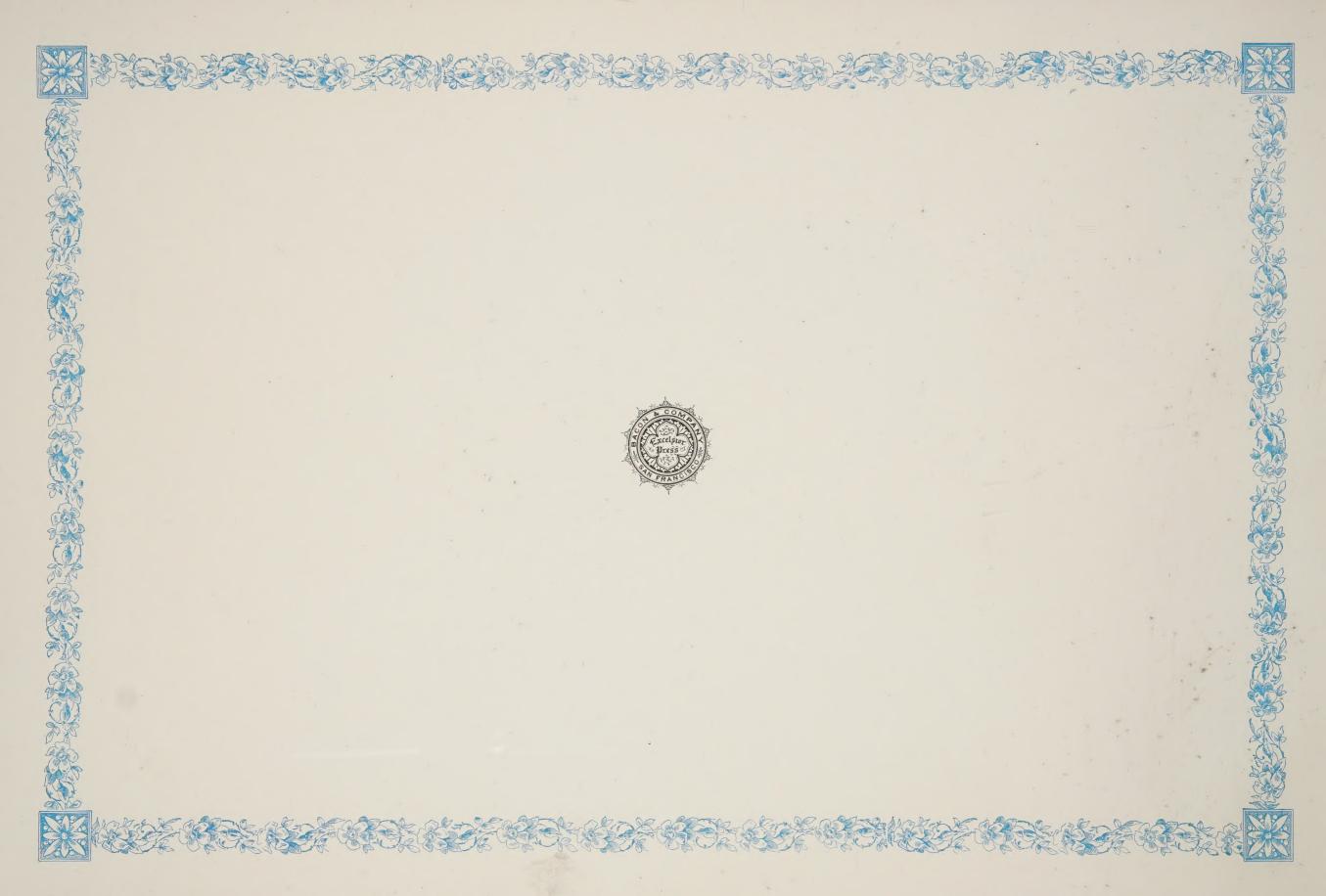


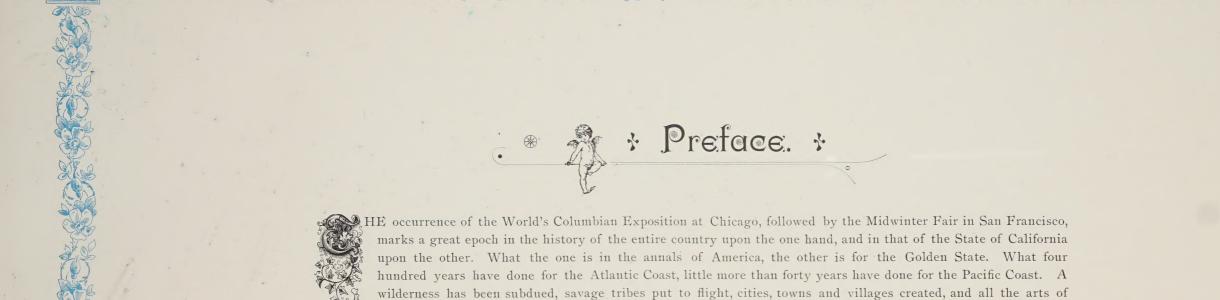


Digitized by the Internet Archive in 2022 with funding from Brigham Young University

https://archive.org/details/officialcaliforn00sanf







to the rest of the world.

The progress which has required centuries to achieve elsewhere has here been the work of less than threescore years, and, based upon past accomplishment, the most ardent imagination cannot depict the results of the next half-century of history,

civilization introduced and brought to the highest pitch, where erstwhile but a trackless desert existed, unknown

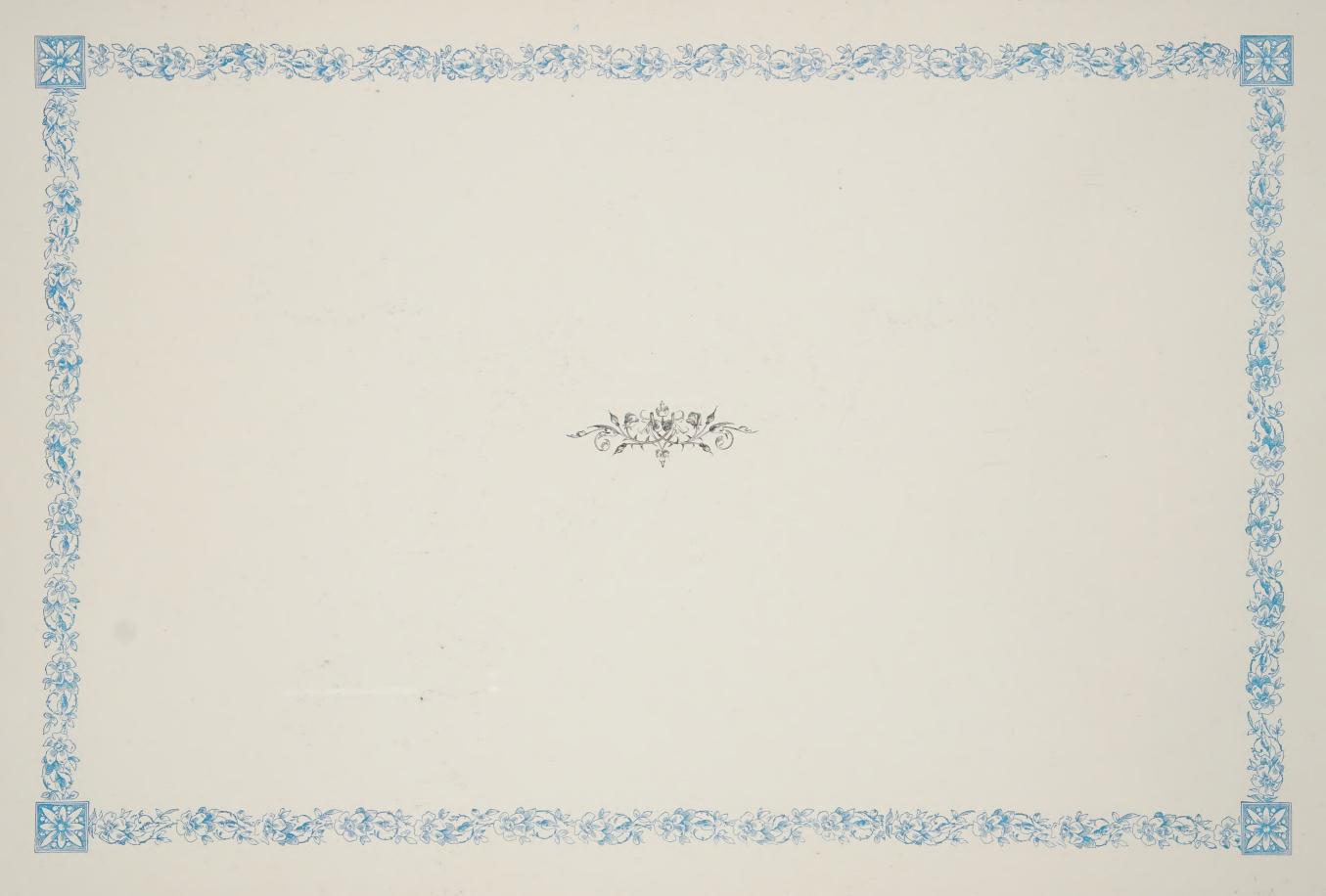
No more appropriate time than the present could therefore be selected for the publication of such a work as this. It is certainly fitting that at such a juncture as this the salient features in the history, climate, scenery, resources and attractions of the Golden State should be gathered together in a single volume, embellished as becomes a region so pictorially attractive, and in its every detail showing the pitch of perfection which the typographical art has reached in so short a time.

The showing made by the enterprise of California at Chicago has drawn the attention of multitudes hither, and tens of thousands will come to visit the Midwinter Fair, and afterwards to see for themselves the many attractive features presented by every portion of the State. In this Souvenir they will find succinctly set forth the very information for which they are in search, and from its pages they will be able to glean a complete epitome of the leading historical and other facts which they will desire to know.

In preparing this volume the authors have aimed to do equal and exact justice to every portion of the State, and they give it to the public, confident that the seal of approval of every unprejudiced reader will be set upon it.







Early Explorations on the Pacific Coast.



CALIFORNIA BUILDING, CHICAGO, FROM THE SOUTH

Photo by Taber.

That these errors were not shared, however, by all the people of those times, is seen by reference to the writings of Washington Irving. In his account of the adventurers of Captain Bonneville there is an exceedingly interesting sketch of the visit of that explorer and a party of trappers to the Pacific Coast, made in 1833, portions of which are well worth copying here.

and civilization.

It appears that these adventurers, after traversing the region about the headwaters of the Missouri River, went southward to the valley of the Great Salt Lake. Then proceeding westward they struck a stream called Ogden's River, which they followed until it was lost in a great swampy lake to which there was no apparent discharge. This

No better idea of the ignorance that

prevailed in regard to the Pacific Coast

as a whole can be formed, than from

the fact that so well-informed and in-

telligent a man as Daniel Webster, in

a speech before Congress, referred to

the entire region as a trackless and in-

hospitable wilderness, made up of

about equal parts of desert and moun-

tain, in which a white man was certain

to starve to death, or become the prey

of wild beasts or Indians, and which

was then, and always would be, utterly

worthless for purposes of settlement

experience with the Indians and with the severe winter weather of the mountains had not been | was evidently what is now known as the sink of the Humboldt, for the party then "struck" interior plains and the shores of the Pacific. For three and twenty days they were entangled

has for many years been to the civilized world, was California to the people of the United States down to within scarcely more than fifty years ago. There was an almost absolute lack of reliable information of any kind concerning it, and a lack of interest as well. The entire Pacific Coast of the continent north of the Gulf of California received little more attention, if indeed as much, as does the west coast of Africa today. The work done by the missions was scarcely ever heard of, the vast mineral and agricultural resources were not known, the remarkable characteristics of climate were not understood, and the whole region was virtually a terra incognita. A few trading vessels made voyages to the coast and found cargoes of hides and tallow,

HAT the interior of Africa

A few trappers had penetrated into the northern part of the state, but their

petuating the general ignorance.

which were obtained at ridiculously low

prices, and produced correspondingly

high profits. Those who engaged in

this trade were naturally disinclined to

the wide dissemination of information

concerning the region in which they

enjoyed a monopoly, and there being

little or no popular curiosity upon the

subject, there was no trouble in per-

of the most encouraging character, and their accounts of the hardships and perils undergone | directly westward across the great chain of California mountains intervening between these were such that few cared to undertake the risk of a repetition.

among these mountains, the peaks and ridges of which were in many places covered with perpetual snow.

The sufferings of the travellers among these savage mountains were extreme. For a part of the time they were nearly starved. At length they made their way through them, and came down upon the plains of New California, a fertile region extending along the coast, with magnificent forests, verdant savannas, and prairies that looked like stately parks. Here they found deer and other game in abundance, and indemnified themselves for past famine. They now turned towards the south, and passing numerous small bands of natives arrived at the Spanish village and port of Monterey.

Speaking of Lower California, Irving says that it is a peninsula, separated from the mainland by a gulf called the Vermilion Sea, into which flows the Colorado, or Seeds-ke-dee River. The valleys are said to be very fertile, producing the olive, the fig, the date, the orange, the plum, the citron, the pomegranate, and other fruits belonging to the voluptuous climates of the South, with grapes in abundance that yield a generous wine. In the interior are salt plains. Silver mines and scanty veins of gold are likewise said to exist, and pearls of a beautiful water are to be found upon the coast.

Irving describes the establishment of the missions by the Jesuits, saying that there were eleven of these, and that from 30,000 to 35,000 Indians were converted. Their success excited the animosity of the Spanish Government, and the Jesuits were expelled by force, being succeeded first by the Franciscans, and then by the Dominicans. At the time that Irving wrote (1843) he said that but two of the missions were occupied, the rest being all in ruins. One of these he describes as being of hewn stone, 210 feet long, and 55 feet deep. The stone walls were six feet thick, and the building had an arched roof of stone, two and one-half feet in thickness. The name of this remarkable structure is not given, which is a pity, since a stone roof 210 feet long, 55 feet wide, and $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet thick would certainly be a marvel in architecture which would attract thousands.

Returning again to Upper California, Irving writes thus (and it is interesting to note how accurate was his estimate of the future of this region):

"Upper California extends from latitude 31 deg., 10 min., to 42 deg. on the Pacific, and inland to the great chain of snow-capped mountains which divide it from the sand-plains of the interior. There are about twenty-one missions in this province, most of which were established about fifty years since, and are generally under the care of the Franciscans. These exert a protecting sway over about 35,000 Indian converts, who reside on the lands around the mission houses. Each of these houses has fifteen square miles of land allotted to it, subdivided into small lots, proportioned to the number of Indian converts attached to the missions. Some are inclosed with high walls, but in general they are open hamlets, composed of rows of huts built of sun-burned bricks, in some instances whitewashed and roofed with tiles. Many of them are far in the interior, beyond the reach of all military protection, and dependent entirely on the good will of the natives, which never fails them. They had made considerable progress in teaching the Indians the useful arts. There are native tanners, shoemakers, weavers, blacksmiths, stone-cutters, and other artificers attached to each establishment. Others are taught husbandry, and the rearing of horses and cattle, while the females

card and spin wool, weave, and perform the other duties allotted to their sex in civilized life. No social intercourse is allowed between the unmarried of opposite sexes after working hours, and at night they are locked up in separate apartments, and the keys delivered to the priests.

"The produce of the lands and all the profits arising from sales are entirely at the disposal of the priests. Whatever is not required for the support of the missions goes to augment a fund which is under their control. Hides and tallow constitute the principal riches of the missions, and indeed the main commerce of the country. Grain might be produced to an unlimited extent at the establishments, were there a sufficient market for it. Olives and grapes are also reared at the missions. Horses and horned cattle abound throughout all this region. The former may be purchased at from \$3 to \$5, but they are of an inferior kind. Mules, which are here of a large size and of valuable qualities, cost from \$7 to \$10.

"There are several excellent ports along the coast. San Diego, Santa Barbara, Monterey, the bay of San Francisco, and the northern ports of Bondago (sic) afford anchorage for ships of the largest class. The port of San Francisco is too well known to require much notice in this place. The entrance from the sea is sixty-seven fathoms deep, and within whole navies might ride with safety. Two large rivers, which take their rise in the mountains two or three hundred miles to the east, and run through a country unsurpassed for soil and climate, empty themselves into the harbor. The country affords admirable timber for ship-building. In a word, this famed port combines advantages which not only fit it for a grand naval depot, but almost render it capable of being made the dominant military post of these seas.

"Such is a feeble outline of the California coast and country, the value of which is more and more attracting the attention of naval powers. The Russians have already a ship-of-war upon the station, and have already encroached upon the Californian boundaries by taking possession of the port of Bondago, and fortifying it with several guns. Recent surveys have likewise been made both by the Russians and the English, and we have little doubt that at no very distant day this neglected, and until recently almost unknown, region will be found to possess sources of wealth sufficient to sustain a powerful and prosperous empire. Its inhabitants themselves are but little aware of its real riches.

"They have not enterprise sufficient to acquaint themselves with a vast interior that lies almost a terra incognita, nor have they the skill and industry to cultivate properly the fertile tracts along the coast, nor to prosecute that foreign commerce which brings all the resources of a country into profitable action."

It would almost seem as if Irving had seen with a prophetic eye the discovery of gold in California, and the subsequent rapid growth and development of these resources which he hints at. He evidently, however, had not the slightest idea that this region would ever become a prominent portion of the United States. Apparently he believed that either Russia or England would become paramount here.

The party of trappers under Captain Bonneville, it may be remarked in conclusion, after remaining at Monterey for some time, enjoying themselves in various manners, finally journeyed southward through the San Joaquin Valley, crossed the Mojave and Colorado deserts, and returned by way of Southern Utah and the Great Salt Lake to their former hunting grounds on the head waters of the Missouri River.

The origin of the name of California has been ascribed to various sources, and various interpretations have been bestowed upon it. It would seem to have had an entirely fanciful origin, for the first time that it appears in literature it is said to have been in a Spanish romance, published in 1510, called "The Sergas of Esplandian, the son of Amadis of Gaul." In that veracious chronicle appears a passage in which it is related that "on the right hand of the Indies there is an island called California, very near to the terrestrial paradise, which was peopled by black women, without any men among them, because they were accustomed to live after the manner of the Amazons. They were of strong and hardened bodies, of ardent | coast, and remained thirty-six days in the harbor, refitting his vessel and recuperating his

courage, and of great force. The island was the strongest in the world, from its steep rocks and great cliffs. Their arms were all of gold, and so were the caparisons of the wild beasts they rode."

It was in 1513 that Balboa discovered the Pacific Ocean from the heights of the Isthmus of Darien, and the Caciques, with whom he made peace in that region, ever regaled him with tales of a region far to the north, which was rich with pearls and precious metals. The farther north the Spanish conquerers traveled, the farther still was the mysterious country located. In 1534 Cortez wrote to the King of Spain about an island peopled with Amazons, and abounding with pearls and gold, which was some ten days' jour-

near Cape St. Lucas, in Lower California. This party was massacred by the natives; but two years later Cortez established a colony on the peninsula, and then, for the first time, applied the name California to it.

In 1543 Cabrillo sailed up the coast, and reached a point in what is now known as Oregon. He discovered and named Cape Mendocino and the Farallone Islands, names which have been maintained to the present time. He also visited the islands in the Santa Barbara channel and the coast in the same neighborhood, and noted the density of the population, and the important fact that the people of the islands were of light color, and apparently considerably advanced in the arts of civilization, differing widely from the residents of the mainland.

In 1578-79 Sir Francis Drake, who, according to one's prejudices, may be called either a great explorer or an arrant tyrant, visited the Pacific Coast, and looted many Spanish vessels that were treasure-laden. He sailed north, in the hope of finding a passage home to England in that direction, but after reaching latitude 48, (a little south of the British Columbia boundary,) he abandoned his search in that direction, being deterred from further progress toward the north by the severe cold weather.

In June, 1579, Drake visited the locality now known as Drake's Bay, on the California

men. There has been more or less dispute as to the accuracy of this location of Drake's visit, but it is generally conceded that the bay mentioned is the one discovered so long ago.

The chaplain of the expedition was a Rev. Mr. Fletcher, and he kept a voluminous diary, from which the following extract is taken, which is the more extraordinary because of its mention of the existence of gold and silver on this coast:

"Our general called this country Nova Albion, and that for two causes,—the one in respect of the white banks and cliffes which lie toward the sea, and the other because it might have some affinite with our countrey in name, which sometimes was so called. There is no part of earth here to be taken up

ney from the Mexican coast of Colima; and in 1536 an expedition under one Ximenes landed wherein there is not a reasonable quantitie of gold and silver. Before sailing away our General set up a monument of our being there, as also of her Majestie's right and title to the same, viz: a plate nailed upon faire, great poste, whereupon was engraved her Majestie's name, the day and year of our arrival there, with the free giving up of the province and people in her Majestie's hands, together with her Highness' picture and arms in a piece of fivepence of current English money under the plate, whereunder was also written the name of our General."

> The English do not appear to have been greatly impressed with the fact of the abundance of gold and silver, said by the worthy clergyman to have been found here, for no attempt was made to follow up the claim made on behalf of her "Majestie."

In 1602 Vizcaino sailed northward from Acapulco, and discovered San Diego and Monterey



BAY OF SAN DIEGO.



found Drake's Bay, and then went northward as far as Cape Mendocino. He, too, was in the continuous discharge of firearms during the ceremony, and the want of incense, of which search of a northward passage to the Atlantic, but abandoned the voyage because of the sickness of his crew. Upon his report a supply station was ordered by the King to be established at Monterey Bay, but the order was not carried out.

In 1683 Admiral Otondo and Father Kino established a colony at La Paz, which was abandoned after three years of hardship.

were granted permission by the Spanish Government to undertake at their own expense the settlement of California; and on October 19th of that year a small party under Father Salva | ual and militant which had not a little to do with the civilization of the Pacific Coast. Tierra landed on the peninsula, and formally took possession. Their idea was to conquer the natives by the influence of kindness and religion; and knowing that the surest way to a man's on the shores of San Diego Bay. Just two weeks after Father Serra landed, a party under heart lay through his stomach, their first move was to call a lot of savages together and feed them to repletion. They were then given their first lesson in the catechism. But the plan did not work, for within a fortnight the savages attacked the mission, but were successfully withstood, after much blood had been shed.

For seventy years the Jesuits pursued their work of conquest, and in that time established sixteen missions and thirty-six villages. In 1767, however, the government promulgated a decree of expulsion, and the work of civilization, together with the property of the Jesuits, was turned over to the Franciscans. These in turn gave up the Lower California missions to the Dominicans, while they themselves devoted their energies to the christianizing of Alta California.

In 1769, with this object in view, Father Junipero Serra dispatched three parties by sea and two by land, who were to rendezvous at San Diego Bay. Father Serra himself went by land, and reached his destination on July 1st, 1769, the first party having arrived in the ship San Antonio on April 11, 1769. This is therefore, practically, the date of the commencement of the civilization of California, and the full credit for the institution of so great an enterprise, fraught with the possibilities that have since become facts, is due to these humble pioneers, whose sole thought was the good of others rather than self-aggrandizement.

describes the method in which the work of evangelization was commenced:

"They immediately set about taking possession of the soil in the name of our Catholic monarch, and thus laid the foundation of the mission. The sailors, muleteers, and servants set about clearing away a place which was to serve as a temporary church, hanging the bells, and forming a grand cross. The venerable Father-President blessed the holy water, and with this the site of the church, and then the holy cross, which, being adorned as usual, was planted in front of the church. Then its patron Saint was named, and having chanted the first mass, the venerable President pronounced a most fervent discourse on the coming of the Holy Spirit, and the establishment of the mission. The sacrifice of the mass being concluded, the 'Veni

Bays. Singularly enough, he passed the Golden Gate without an idea of its existence, but Creator' was then sung, the want of an organ and other musical instruments being supplied by they had none, by the smoke of the muskets."

This event is particularly noteworthy, since it marked the actual commencement of that development of California whose culmination is seen in the celebration of today. Each subsequent event comes in logical sequence; and the existence of the State, as it is now, may be traced directly back to that unique religious ceremony of 121 years ago, in which we are In 1677 Father Eusebio Kino, Father Juan Maria Salva Tierra, and Father Juan Ugarte | naively told the discharge of firearms filled the place of music, and the smoke of powder that of sweet-savored incense. Of a truth, there was then seen a combination of the church spirit-

The pious founders of the mission lost no time after taking the preliminary steps described Gaspa de Portala, the Governor, and Father Crespi, started north along the coast in search of the harbor of Monterey, which had been discovered by Vizcaino in 1602. To this party belongs the honor of the discovery of the Bay of San Francisco, and that name was by them bestowed upon this great body of water.

Thenceforward the work of the pious explorers was rapid and permanent. Missions were established all along the coast, and finally, in September, 1776, the Presidio of San Francisco was established, followed on October 10th of the same year by the founding of the Mission

The history of the missions is by this time familiar to all Californians. They prospered from the first, and in 1802 the white population of Alta California was estimated at 1300, while there were nearly 16,000 converted Indians, and more than that number who were unconverted. The missions became wealthy. They owned horses, cattle, and sheep by the tens of thousands. Large quantities of fruit and grain were produced, and from the generally accepted statements of fact a truly idyllic state of affairs seems to have prevailed.

But in 1822 Mexico became independent of Spain, and in 1824 a republic was proclaimed. The mission Fathers had strongly opposed all attempts at colonization in the domain controlled by them, seeing in the settlement of the territory a direct menace of their absolute control. Father Francis Palou, who was present when Father Serra arrived at San Diego, thus The new government, however, distrusted the religious rulers of Alta California, and in 1824 authorized the granting of lands in that province to settlers. This was followed by the secularization of the vast tracts of land hitherto controlled by the missions, and the rapid decay of the establishments followed. The Indians relapsed into their former condition of savagery, made worse by the contact of the whites, and in 1845 the last remnant of the mission lands was sold at auction, and the end of this era of the history of California was reached.

Already the advance guard of the throng of Americans which was soon to flood the State had crossed the plains, and many had selected the tracts of land upon which they decided to make their homes. In 1841 it was estimated that there were 360 Americans already here, and from that time on the increase has been constant.

The Native Tribes.

Whatever sentiment of pride fills the heart of Californians while contemplating the unparalleled accomplishments of the forty-four years of the American occupation, there is one feature of the history of the State of which they must of necessity be anything except proud. That feature is the treatment which has been accorded to the native tribes. It has been said

of the Aborigines in more than one part of the world, that they have been civilized from off the face of the earth, and if this were ever true anywhere it is in California. Of the tens of thousands of Indians who formerly thronged the entire coast from the Mexican to the Oregon line, and from the shores of the ocean to the canyons and plateaus of the Sierra, but a beggarly handful now remains, and these are growing fewer and fewer every year.

It is the unanimous testimony of the early voyagers to the coast, and the adventurous trappers who occasionally made their way through the mountains to the north and east, that there was a comparatively large native population here. Cabrillo and Vizcaino both found extensive settlements on the coast, as well as on the adjacent islands; while the interior was also thickly populated. Even without this testimony, however, there is an abundance of mute but absolutely indisputable evidence of the same facts. All through the State, and more especially

along the ocean shore, are the vast shell-mounds and deposits of debris, often covering many acres, which testify to the long-continued presence in the past of thousands of human beings. In the southern part of the State, particularly, these deposits are numerous and extensive. Near Ventura, for instance, is an area of nearly one hundred acres in one place, which has a layer of shells and other refuse varying from one to a dozen feet in thickness, and which must have been the site of a large town.

On the islands in the Santa Barbara channel and farther south these same remains are found covering large areas, and testifying to a eloquently long-forgotten race which once inhabited these shores.

When the Americans first began to settle in California they found two entirely distinct varieties of Indians, or rather Indians with two radically different characters. In the north there were the Modocs, the Shastas and the Klamaths, who were brave and warlike. In the southern Sierra region there were also some warlike tribes, and on the desert and along the Colorado river the natives were of a peculiarly fierce disposition as regarded the whites.

Along the coast, however, and in the interior, so far as the influence of the mission had

extended, the Indians were ordinarily of a peaceable disposition. While in many cases prone to treachery, to thievery, and even murder when occasion offered, they were ordinarily of a gentle disposition, and sought the friendship rather than the enmity of the Americans. In relation to the origin of the bitterness of some of the Indians against the whites, some light is shed by the work already referred to,—Washington Irving's account of the adventures of Captain Bonneville, 1833.

While the party of trappers referred to in the preceding chapter were on their way to California, by way of the Humboldt River, in Nevada, they found great numbers of Indians, who, as Captain Bonneville himself acknowledged, were of the most mild and inoffensive character. They were "a simple, timid, and inoffensive race, unpracticed in the warfare, and scarce provided with any weapons, except for the chase." These Indians were called by the whites Shoshokoes. Upon one occasion quite a lot of them gathered near the camp of



SAN DIEGO. HOTEL CORONADO IN DISTANCE.

Photo by Taber.

the trappers, evidently brought hither by curiosity. Although they were poorly provided with weapons, and made no hostile demonstration of any sort, the trappers "advanced upon the Indians, leveled their rifles, and killed twenty-five of them on the spot." The rest made no resistance, but fled in every direction, uttering the most piteous cries; the trappers meanwhile continuing the chase, and slaughtering them like sheep.

Perhaps this experience with the first white men they had ever seen may have had something to do with the cruelties afterwards practiced by the Indians of this very region upon the emigrants who followed this route during the great rush of 1849-50, and subsequent years.

Certain it is, that some of the worst and most bloodthirsty Indians encountered on the trip were those of the Humboldt basin.

Further along, after detailing the experience of the trappers in California, Irving relates their conduct while passing southward through the San Joaquin Valley, on their way home. He says: "In the course of their journey through the country frequented by the poor root-diggers, there seems to have been emulation among them which could inflict the greatest outrages upon the natives. The trappers considered them in the light of dangerous foes, and the Mexicans (some of whom accompanied the trappers through the valley) very probably charged them with the sin of horse-stealing. We have no other mode of accounting for the infamous barbarities of which, according to their own stories, they were guilty; hunting the poor Indians like wild beasts, and killing them without mercy. The Mexicans excelled at this savage sport, chasing their unfortunate victims at full speed, noosing them around the neck with their lasooes, and then dragging them to death."

In the northern part of the State it is certain that the hostility of the Modocs and Klamaths was due to early collision with the trappers, but who were the parties most at fault has not been revealed so plainly as in the cases just cited. As early as 1835 the Rogue River Indians had trouble with the trappers, but according to the testimony of those who know best the first difficulty with the Shastas occurred in 1837, when some Americans, who were driving cattle from California to Oregon, deliberately killed an Indian without provocation. Their own comrades denounced the shooting as a cold-blooded murder. The Shasta Indians were ever after the implacable foes of the white man, and a volume could be filled with tales of the atrocities committed by them.

The trouble with the Modoc Indians began with the stealing of cattle belonging to white settlers in 1851, which was followed by an indiscriminate slaughter of men, women and children by a party of volunteers under the notorious Ben Wright. That was the commencement of a warfare that continued at intervals until 1874, when the Modoc tribe was practically exterminated.

In the southern part of the States, beside the Mission Indians, who were ordinarily peaceable enough, there were scattering tribes of the Yumas, Piutes and Chimehuevas, who were warlike and blood-thirsty, and who harried the emigrants who chose the southern route in reaching California. There was a great deal of trouble with these Indians, and it was necessary to maintain troops at different points for many years to hold them in subjection. Now, however, they have almost disappeared from the earth. A few are left, but they are comparatively civilized, and make their living by working in various capacities.

During the troubles which arose at the time of the secularization of the missions, the Indians who had been connected with those establishments evidently thought that a good opportunity was afforded them for obtaining a share of the plunder, and in several localities there were actual hostilities. The branch mission at San Bernardino was attacked, and the holy vessels used in religious ceremonies were stolen. One of the priests from San Gabriel, who was at San Bernardino, was captured and held for a while. A short time subsequently the buildings were again attacked, several persons were killed, and everything of value was taken,

the structures themselves being destroyed by fire. Only the adobe foundations of some of these buildings still remain, being located on a gentle slope near the town of Redlands, on the eastern side of the Santa Ana river.

There were troubles also at San Diego, and at the north with the Yolo and Sotoyome tribes. Indians from the Tulares also raided the coast settlements; considerable blood was shed on both sides. In 1835 there was a plot discovered among the Mission Indians of Tenecula to capture the Governor himself, but nothing ever came of it beyond the arrest and confinement of a number of the conspirators.

A notable instance of the ingratitude of the Indians toward their priestly instructors was afforded at Santa Clara, where a neophyte named Yoscolo raised a revolt, captured some two hundred Indian girls from the mission, stole a large band of cattle, and with their companions decamped to the eastern side of the San Joaquin valley, where they proceeded to enjoy themselves at leisure. General Vallejo pursued the rebels with a force of troops, but was defeated in his purpose of chastisement. Yoscolo, encouraged by his success, subsequently raided the Santa Cruz mission; but was captured, and his head adorned the pole at Santa Clara, as a warning to others who might contemplate rebellion.

With the advent of the Americans in increasing numbers, beginning with 1846, the Indians again began causing trouble, and in all parts of the State collisions between the natives and the newcomers were frequent. The warlike Indians of the Shasta, Modoc and Klamath tribes attacked the whites whenever occasion offered; while all down the Sacramento and San Joaquin valleys, and along the coast as well, there was much blood shed. In the south a party of Cahuillas and mission Indians from San Luis Rey, under the leadership of an American named Marshall, attacked a ranch and killed eleven whites. Subsequently the attacking party were nearly all killed, and Marshall met his well-deserved fate at the end of a rope.

Anything like a general Indian war, however, was never known in California, the campaign against the Modocs being the nearest approach thereto. Numerous military expeditions, however, were undertaken at different times, both under the Mexican and American rule, with the object of subduing the obstreperous natives, who were greatly given to horse- and cattle-stealing, and in these expeditions the Indians were generally the worse sufferers. Seldom, indeed, was a soldier killed in return. Indeed, nearly every white man who has met his death at the hands of the Indians in this State has been the victim of ambush or treachery.

When gold was discovered it became the custom to put Indians to work in the mines, and it is said that some of the wealthy citizens of today laid the foundation of their fortunes in this manner. The services of these Indians were only paid for nominally, hundreds being forced to labor for \$2 or \$3 a week. As late as 1852 it is related that it was customary to herd up bands of Indians during the work season, and then turn them adrift afterwards. In one case where this was done, so poorly remunerated were they that eighteen were known to have died of starvation.

It was only the degenerate races of the valleys, however, who submitted to such treatment. In the mountains a different spirit prevailed, and there were continual collisions between the natives and the whites. Armed expeditions were organized in many cases, and the Indians



were severely punished. In one case some thirty were captured, and given a chance for their | ness the expressions of this feeling, which crop out whenever the two races are brought into lives by running while being shot at. Only one escaped. The Yumas, the Cahuillas, and the tribes along the eastern San Joaquin valley also gave a great deal of trouble.

In the southern part of the State there was a regularly organized revolt, it being claimed that some 3,000 Indians had combined for the purpose of driving out the white men. The leaders were captured and hung, and that ended the trouble. As the State became more thickly settled, trouble with the Indians became less frequent. The number of the natives became rapidly less, disease and drunkenness creating havoc among the tribes, until now there is not a remnant left of many that were at that time numerous and powerful.

The last difficulty with the Indians, with the exception of the Modoc war, occurred in 1865, in the Owens River valley. For several years the savages had committed outrages upon the settlers, stealing stock, and murdering the whites whenever they could do so without danger. Finally, an organized expedition was sent out against them, and upward of two hundred were killed. This effectually put a stop to troubles in this section, though there have been occasional murders committed by the Indians at intervals since that time.

At various times since the American occupation of the State, the Government has sought to protect the Indians by appointing agents, and setting apart reservations for them. But the California Indians have never taken kindly to the reservation system. The bloody Modoc campaign had its entire cause in the effort to force those Indians to occupy a reservation that was at a distance from their homes, and was distasteful in every way. The Indians of California have a decided distate for self support, and prefer to hang about the white settlements, doing enough work to keep them in whisky and food.

A marked illustration of the reservation system is afforded in the southern part of the State. A tract of land, twenty miles wide and two miles long, along the Klamath River, was set apart, many years ago, as a reservation, and at one time there were nearly two thousand Indians there. The number has gradually dwindled, until now there are not seventy-five, all told. The greater portion of the remainder have died, or drifted away to the white settlements.

To the south there are a number of large tracts set apart for the use of the mission Indians, 15th. the remains of the Cahuilla and Serrano tribes. So far from occupying these lands, however, the bulk of the Indians are found living in the outskirts of the cities and towns, where they find employment in the lower branches of manual labor, while the majority of the women are given up to debauchery among the depraved class of whites.

A remarkable feature, which has attracted the attention of those who have had opportunities for comparison, is the extraordinary likeness that exists between the Indians and the Chinese. The facial characteristics are in many cases almost identical, while numerous instances have come to the writer's attention, where Chinese have been found who so resembled the Indians that it was difficult to distinguish them apart, and vice versa. The ever-present pigtail, and certain peculiarities of dress, were all that enabled the distinction to be made. The irresistible conclusion that the races are allied must be forced upon any one who takes the trouble, or has the opportunity, of instituting an immediate comparison between them.

The Indians, however, hold the Chinese in mortal enmity, and this sentiment is warmly reciprocated. There seems to be a natural antipathy between them, and it is amusing to wit-

contact. The enmity seems to be as inherent as that between certain families of the brute species.

The condition of the majority of the Indians who are now scattered over the State is, however, anything but enviable. Civilization has almost accomplished its deadly work, and each year sees the number of survivors constantly lessened. The race is doomed, and if the end of the next forty years sees any of the Aborigines remaining, it will be a reversal of the universal law that seems to govern the relations of the Caucasian and Indian peoples.

Founding and Decay of the Missions.

The direct cause of the movement that was made for the settlement of Alta California was the determination of the Spanish Government to establish military posts at San Diego and Monterey. Although orders were issued to this effect, and an expedition under Galvez was sent out in May, 1768, for that purpose, nothing was accomplished. The following year another expedition was set on foot, and this time the aid of the friars in charge of the Lower California Missions was solicited. Father Junipero Serra entered heart and soul into the scheme. He saw in it an opportunity to evangelize the savage tribes of that hitherto unknown region, and was eager to engage in work among the large population which was known to exist farther north. Father Serra made a tour of the Lower California missions, and collected a large quantity of those articles which were essential in his religious work. Included in these were seven large church bells, eleven altar bells, and numerous carpets, vestments, pictures and other things, many of which are to this day carefully preserved in some of the missions. Two small vessels, the San Carlos and the San Antonio, were secured for the voyage, while preparations were made to dispatch a portion of the expedition over land from La Paz. The first vessel, the San Carlos, sailed on Jan. 9th, 1769, while the San Antonio did not get away until Feb.

The land expedition took a large number of horses, cattle, mules and asses, with farming implements, food, etc. Father Serra was lame and unable to travel, and it was not until May that he was able to set out for Alta California. The San Antonio arrived at San Diego Bay on April 11, 1769, having gone far out of its way to the north, passing the islands of the Santa Barbara Channel, one of which they named Santa Cruz. Without landing, the ship lay at anchor in San Diego Bay until the 29th, when the San Carlos or Golden Fleece put in an appearance. The crew and passengers were down with scurvy, and they were at once landed. Two-thirds of them perished from the disease, and the contemplated trip to Monterey was therefore abandoned.

On the 14th of May a portion of the party arrived with Father Crespi, having undergone much hardship en route. The first landings from the ships had been made on the site of the present city of San Diego, but from some reason, not explained, the camp was now moved to what is known as old San Diego, near the mouth of the river. On July 1st, the last of the land travelers arrived with Father Serra, having made the trip without much trouble, although the The natives proved exceedingly troublesome from the start. They were arrant thieves, and stole from the huts on shore anything except food that they could lay their hands upon. Finally, emboldened by their treatment, they built tule rafts, and attacked the San Carlos, which lay at anchor in the bay, but were repulsed. They even stole the clothes from the beds occupied by the sick, and when sought to be driven away they killed a boy and wounded three men with arrows. The soldiers then attacked the Indians in turn and killed three driving

the remainder away. After this a stockade was built, to keep the savages at a distance. Before six months had elapsed half of the party had succumbed to the hardships that were endured, and only twenty remained, while it was more than a year before a single native was "converted."

As is already stated, soon after reaching San Diego a party was dispatched northward, numbering sixty-four persons, and including Fathers Crespi and Gomez. This party named many of the points which were passed, and these names are in use at the

present time. Notable among them are the Santiago Canyon, Santa Ana River, San Juan, Capistrano, Santa Clara River, San Luis Obispo, Point Concepcion, Pajaro, and numerous others.

At the mouth of the Santa Clara River (in Ventura County) the natives were found using boats made of pine boards, tied together with cord and covered with asphaltum, while they had a few knives and swords, the origin of which, however, does not seem to have been learned. All along the shore, until Point Concepcion was reached, were large towns, supporting dense populations of natives.

The explorers continued northward with great difficulty, crossing the Santa Lucia mountains, and finally reaching the mouth of the Salinas River. They were unable to recognize Monterey Bay, and continued northward in search of it, being rewarded finally with the discovery of the Bay of San Francisco, which had singularly enough escaped the notice of the mariners who had previously visited this part of the coast.

When Portola returned to San Diego after his journey to the north, he found matters in such a bad way that he decided to abandon the place and return to Vilicata, in Lower Califor-

nia, but Fathers Serra and Crespi finally persuaded him to abandon his intention. In April an expedition by water was dispatched, to make a second effort to find Monterey, Father Serra accompanying it, while Portola again journeyed overland. The land party arrived first, and on the last of May, 1720, the San Antonio reached the port. On June 3d, Father Serra held mass under an oak tree, in the same place where that ceremony had been celebrated by Ascension in 1602. There was much firing of cannon and guns, and with due ceremony the Mission of San Carlos Borromeo de Monterey was founded. The exact spot where this took place has been located, and a substantial monument in commemoration of the event will soon mark the location.

occupied by the sick, and when sought to be driven away they killed a boy and wounded three men with arrows. The soldiers then attacked the Indians in turn and killed three, driving success which was so fondly anticipated. For this the Indians themselves were not altogether

blameworthy. The soldiers who formed a portion of each of the expeditions sent to establish different missions were in many cases of somewhat loose morals, and their relations with the native women were such that the Indians were exasperated to the last degree. It is related that it was a common occurrence for the soldiers to go to the rancherias and catch women while lassoing them, afterward subjecting them to indignity. This caused considerable trouble, accompanied by bloodshed, and it is scarcely to be wondered that



Engraved by S. F. Photo Eng. Co.

TOWN AND CHANNEL OF SANTA BARBARA,

Photo by Taber.

for several years the number of converts did not increase at a very rapid rate.

The Indians at San Diego were, for some reason, bitterly hostile from the very beginning. Their conduct when the Spaniards first arrived there has already been noted. From that time onward, while the work of conversion was attended with great difficulty, there are no accounts of the hostility involving an appeal to arms until the latter part of 1775.

A new mission, six miles up the San Diego River, from its mouth, was commenced, and several new buildings were erected. Early in October sixteen natives were baptized, and there was every reason for resting in security. Eleven Spaniards were at the new mission in apparent security, when, in the dead of night, on Nov. 4th, an attack was made by the Indians. The buildings were set on fire first, and then the savages attacked the sleeping whites. Fathers James and Foster were aroused, and hurried out to see the cause of the disturbance. Father James shouted, "Amad a Dios, hijos!" (Love God, my children,) but was immediately set upon, and put to death in the most horrible manner. His clothes were stripped from his body, eighteen arrows were shot into him, and he was beaten from head to foot with

clubs and stones. Jose Manuel Arroyo, a blacksmith, was also aroused, and, armed with a sword, rushed out, only to receive a death wound, and expired almost immediately. Jose Urselino, a carpenter, also joined the fray, and was so wounded that he died in a couple of days. Three soldiers and a corporal constituted the entire military force of the mission, and they quickly took part in the fight. All the buildings were in flames, but the survivors took refuge in a little hut of adobe, where they bravely fought till morning, and finally drove their savage assailants away. It was learned that two converted neophytes had been instrumental in arousing the Indians, and that their intention had been to destroy all the Spaniards. They had not expected to meet so determined a resistance, however, and so were defeated.

The mission at San Antonio was attacked a short time subsequently, but no lives were lost. The leaders were caught, and soundly flogged twice over their treachery. Many other cases of collisions with the natives, in which blood was shed, might be mentioned; and it is evident that in numerous, if not the majority of cases, the natives were anything but willing converts. As late as 1833 there were troubles at the San Rafael mission. A large party of Indians came there to settle in a friendly manner the difficulties which had long existed between them and the Spaniards. Father Mercado captured a party of fifteen, who had been chosen to conduct negotiations, and sent them under guard to San Luis Obispo. An armed attack was then made on the remainder, and twenty-one were killed, besides many wounded. General Vallejo liberated the captives, and expressed himself in no measured terms in regard to the conduct of Father Mercado. He finally succeeded in pacifying the Indians, so that no further trouble occurred.

Although confronted with obstacles that would have been considered insurmountable by any ordinary man, Father Serra persevered, and before his death enjoyed the satisfaction of establishing nine missions, these being San Diego, San Carlos, San Antonio, San Gabriel, San Luis Obispo, San Francisco, San Juan, Santa Clara, and San Buenaventura.

Soon after Father Serra's death the presidency of the missions fell upon Father Lasuen, and in 1786, under his orders, the missions of Santa Barbara and Purisima were founded. Then followed the establishment of missions at Santa Clara and Santa Cruz, San Jose, San Miguel, San Fernando, San Luis Rey, San Rafael, Sonoma, San Francisco de Solano, and Soledad—the entire number being twenty-one, which were permanently maintained.

One important undertaking of the friars during the period of mission-founding in Alta California seems to have escaped general notice. This was the establishment of two outposts on the banks of the Colorado River. One of these was on the site of Fort Yuma, on the western bank of the river, and the other was at San Pablo, also on the west bank, and ten miles below the first-named place. These were located in 1775–76, but it was not until 1780 that actual settlement was made. The mission at Yuma was called La Purissima Concepcion, and the one farther down the river San Pedro y San Pablo de Vicuna. At first, the coming of the Spaniards to this remote section was welcomed by the natives, but very soon a very different state of affairs prevailed. The newcomers did not respect the ownership of the Indians to the little plots of ground cultivated by them, and floggings and other punishments were administered to the recalcitrant natives. This might have worked very well with the more effeminate races on the coast, but the Yumas were altogether different, and possessed an independence

that could ill brook such treatment from those whom they had invited to settle with them. The chief of the tribe, who had been zealous in persuading the friars to establish themselves on the Colorado River, finally turned against them; and he was further embittered by being confined in the stocks for some minor offense.

A little over a year after the first settlement was made in this region the Indians rebelled, and both villages were destroyed. At San Pablo, Fathers Viaz and Moreno were slain, together with all of the soldiers and settlers, except five, who were carried into captivity. The buildings were also burned, after having been robbed of everything of value.

At the same time the mission of Concepcion was attacked, the soldiers and most of the settlers killed, and the buildings burned. The lives of the two priests, however, were spared for the moment, though both were afterwards murdered. A small company of soldiers, who were in camp on the opposite side of the river, was also attacked, and all were slain, including Captain Rivera, who had played a prominent part in the settlement of Alta California. When the news of this massacre reached the other missions, several expeditions were sent out, which subdued the Yumas, but nothing was ever accomplished, and no further attempts were made to re-establish the Colorado missions.

Although the principal object of the establishment of the missions was the religious welfare of the heathen Indians, yet, in order to carry out this design, it became necessary from the first to bestow the largest amount of attention upon temporal matters. Buildings had to be constructed, gardens and orchards planted, fields cultivated, and cattle attended to. The natives were gathered together by the use of various devices, and soon proved quite tractable servants in most cases. They were taught to cultivate the soil, and were also instructed in the arts necessary for the production of clothing and food. The daily routine of labor was not of an oppressive nature, although the very fact that it was obligatory may have exercised a depressing influence upon the natives. At sunrise all were required to attend mass, after which breakfast was eaten, and then followed labor until 11 A. M. Three hours of rest and a hearty meal ensued, and then labor again until mass, an hour before sunset. The programme was certainly not one of great hardship.

The soldiers were largely used in capturing bands of Indians in the interior, who were then brought to the missions to be converted. Sometimes the natives did not relish this summary method of instilling religious doctrines into their minds, and in several cases the Spaniards were beaten off with great loss. The lash and the goad were instruments not infrequently used in enforcing obedience, and altogether the objections to conversion entertained by the Indians may not be considered ill founded.

Despite all the drawbacks inevitably incident to the work of civilization, the missions prospered in the most encouraging manner. The herds of cattle, horses and sheep were numbered by the tens of thousands. The area of grain fields, orchard and vineyard was large, and so rapid was the increase in wealth that in 1796 the wealth of the Franciscans in Alta California was estimated at nearly \$1,000,000.

This prosperity, however, was destined to continue for a comparatively limited period. From the beginning it had been the intention of the Government to establish Pueblos at all the missions. That is, the control of the land was to be turned over to the secular authorities,

and the missions were to become curacies, with the Pueblos as their supporting parishes. In used occasionally for holding services; and that of San Luis Rey has recently been partially 1813 the Spanish Cortes passed an act providing for the secularization of the missions, and restored, but most of the others have long since fallen into ruin. from that date the decadence of these establishments may said to have commenced. Ostencame the talk of revolution in Mexico, which finally culminated in independence from Spain. The missions were called upon by the home government for hundreds of thousands of ing was thus engendered toward

The project of secularization was discussed continually, and acts were passed and then repealed in continual succession until all became confused. Several years passed in this unsatisfactory manner, and finally, in 1834, the decisive step was taken by which the rule of the friars was ended.

them.

Ostensibly the law was intended to convert the missions into Indian pueblos, the churches into parish churches, and to elevate the Christian Indians to the rank of citizens. In reality, exactly the opposite resulted. The Indians were to have had lands allotted them in severalty, but this was never done, and the lands rapidly passed into the

possession of others. The buildings gradually fell into ruin, the Indians returned to their | side influences to make matters insupportable for them. Those who are in a position to know the Mission of San Juan Capistrano was sold for a beggarly \$710. The Mission of San Luis Obispo brought \$510, and that of La Purissima \$1010. Others brought equally small sums.

The ruin of the missions was thus completed, and from that time onward the decay of the buildings themselves was rapid. At present there are only a few which present even traces of their former importance, while in several cases not a stone or brick is left to mark the site of extensive structures. The churches of the Mission Dolores, San Miguel, San Carlos, San Luis Obispo, San Juan Bautista, Santa Barbara, San Buenaventura and San Gabriel are still

So California passed from under the rule of the padres. With the loss of secular dominsibly this act was for the benefit of the Indians, but its effects were all the other way. Then ion came also a cessation of religious observance. No longer was the day's labor commenced and closed with the celebration of the mass. The bells that had been wont to call so many to worship rusted, their supports decayed, and in many cases they fell in ruin to the ground. dollars, which were cheerfully contributed. When Mexico finally achieved independence, the The Indians went back to their heathen ways, in a few instances maintaining a queer mixture leaders of the missions would not recognize the new government, and great bitterness of feel- of the religion of the padres with the superstitions and ceremonies of savagery. There were

no missionaries who were engaged in the propagation of other forms of religion, and so for a time it seemed probable that the whole territory would quickly lapse into its former condition of heathenism.

But a keen eye was on the watch, and the opportunity seemed propitious for the establishment in this remote part of the world of a religion which was a cross between the worship of God and pandering to man's lower appetites. The Mormons had learned in lessons of blood that they would not be tolerated longer in a civilized community, and were looking about for some isolated region where they could be a law unto themselves, and where they could wallow in the mire of sensuality, with no out-



TOWN AND BAY OF MONTEREY, FROM FREMONT'S OLD FORT.

former savage condition, and in 1846, under direction of Governor Pio Pico, many of the estab- state, that when the Mormons began their westward journey from Missouri their objective lishments were sold for ridiculously small sums, most of them ostensibly for the purpose of point was California, and not the great Utah Valley, where they finally settled. They say procuring means to resist the threatening invasion of the Americans. Under Pico's orders | that the settlement of Salt Lake was the result of necessity, and not of choice, and that the primary design had been to push through to the Pacific Coast.

It was in conformity with this design that the ship Brooklyn left New York in 1846, with a large company of Mormons on board, and laden with all the utensils necessary to the organization of colonies. Bishop Samuel Brannan had charge of this expedition, and was treasurer and general manager. The party arrived at San Francisco in safety, and the first religious services ever held in this city, outside of the Mission Dolores, were conducted by the Mormons; while the first newspaper was printed from material brought hither by the saints.

At the same time that Brannan was to undertake the Mormonization of the northern part of the State, another party, under two Bishops, made their way into Southern California, and purchased a large tract of land, upon which a Mormon colony (San Bernardino) was started. It is said that it was Brigham Young's design to colonize the entire coast in this fashion, but the discovery of gold put a very sudden end to the scheme. Emigrants by the tens of thousands poured across the plains and around the Horn, and Young's fond hope of a long lease of power in a region without white inhabitants, save those of his own faith, was rudely destroyed.

Brannan himself proved unfaithful to his superior, though he ostensibly maintained his allegiance so long as his ignorant followers could be persuaded to make over to him the tenth of their earnings, that the rules of the church obliged them to give up, and which, in language popularly attributed to Brannan himself, were held by him "subject to draft from the Alengaged in the race for wealth as eagerly as the later arrivals. A few at San Bernardino remained faithful, and there are even yet two of these localities where Mormon church organizations are still maintained. It was the discovery of gold, and nothing else, that prevented California, instead of Utah, from becoming the stronghold of the beastly and bloody doctrines of the "Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints," a fact for which too great thankfulness cannot be felt.

With the gold-seekers came many earnest Christian men and missionaries, and the church followed the rocker, sluice, and quartz-mill into every part of this State. The fact has always been recognized in California, that this was one of the foremost agents of civilization, and the singular spectacle has more than once been seen here of saloon-keepers, gamblers, and others who made no pretense of religion, contributing freely of their own means for the support of struggling churches.

The Discovery of Gold.

While scarcely any can be found who are so foolish as to dispute the full credit due to James W. Marshall for his discovery at the famous Coloma sawmill on January 24, 1848, nevertheless it is the truth that the existence of the precious metal in California was known long before that time. As already noted, the historian of Sir Francis Drake's expedition noted the fact that gold and silver were both to be found in large quantities, while in the writings of many of the earlier visitors to the coast the same statements are made. Efforts have been made to show that these reports had no foundation in fact, and were simply the result of imagination; but the unanimity of expression upon this point is certainly without a parallel, provided it be conceded to have been entirely imaginary.

From the earliest history of the Spanish conquest it is known, or at least popularly believed, that this portion of the Pacific Coast was richly endowed with deposits of the precious metals, while there have been those living until quite recently, and may even yet be, who knew of their own personal knowledge of gold and silver having been obtained by the padres from various localities during the days of the mission supremacy. There is not one of the old mission establishments but had its traditions of gold and silver mines in the vicinity, while in more than one place have workings been found which bear evidence of a greater antiquity than the

American occupation. That the existence of deposits of gold and silver has been known among the natives for many years, that knowledge dating far beyond the discovery of 1848, is a fact that can be easily demonstrated; while extensive placer deposits were found and worked in Los Angeles county several years before Marshall made the discovery and set the world aflame. These facts are not cited in the desire to detract one whit from the fame that justly belongs to Marshall. To him unquestionably is due the honor of having made the discovery which was the prime cause of the existence of the California of today, and nothing can deprive him of that honor. It is manifestly ridiculous to claim that his discovery was the first knowledge that was ever obtained as to the actual existence of gold in this State. That knowledge had already been in existence for centuries.

The story of the discovery of gold at Coloma is a familiar one, but it will bear repetition mighty." Most of these early expeditions of the Mormons became apostates, and were soon | upon this occasion, since no sketch of the growth of California would be complete without it. John A. Sutter had in his employ at New Helvetia, or Sutter's Fort, a man named James W. Marshall, a native of New Jersey, who had emigrated to California by way of Oregon in 1845. Marshall had been given a fine tract of land on Butte Creek, but had not been successful, and applied to Sutter for employment. Sutter had for some time been anxious to obtain lumber from the forests in the Sierra, rather than to depend upon the redwoods around San Francisco Bay, and he proposed to Marshall that a suitable place be found and a sawmill erected.

After several expeditions in search of a suitable location, Marshall, in May, 1847, found a spot at Coloma, then kown as Culuma, which has since become so famous. Two other white men, named Treanor and Graves, and an Indian, were with Marshall at the time. A partnership was entered into between Sutter and Marshall, and work was at once commenced. Several cabins were built first to accommodate the workmen, among whom were a family named Wimmer, Mrs. Wimmer being employed as a cook for the party.

It was not until January, 1848, that the mill was finished. A brush-dam was put in to divert the water of the American River, and a natural depression was chosen for the tail-race in order to save labor. This race was deepened by letting a full head of water run through it during the night, the men cleaning it out in the day-time. Most of the men who were employed by Marshall were Mormons.

On the afternoon of Monday, January 24, (though there is some dispute as to the exact date,) Marshall was examining the tail-race, to see how the work of excavation by the water was proceeding, when he had his attention called to some glittering particles in the gravel. With a tin plate he separated some of these, but without much idea of their real nature.

The next morning he found more of the yellow particles; and two days later, believing at last that he had made a discovery of importance, Marshall went to Sutter's Fort, and confided his secret to Sutter. Tests were made of the dust that Marshall carried with him, and it was demonstrated beyond a doubt that gold had been found.

Marshall and Sutter at once decided to obtain title to the land upon which the gold had been found, and to this end they purchased from the Indian occupants a tract ten or twelve miles square, paying a few hats, handkerchiefs, etc., for the land. Then, to make assurance doubly sure, a man named Bennett was sent to Monterey to obtain from the Governor a grant to the same tract. It was to be particularly specified in the grant that all mineral privileges

were included; and, as a reason for this, Bennett was told to say that signs of lead and silver had been found. But on no account was he to disclose the secret about the gold. Nevertheless, he told a number of persons, and the news quickly spread, although efforts were made to keep the matter quiet for some time longer, and it was several months after the first discovery before any mining was done. Governor Mason refused to make the grant asked, but Sutter and Marshall for some time maintained their claim to it. In April a party of Mormons entered into an agreement with Sutter and Marshall to mine "on shares," in consideration of being furnished with tools and provisions; this, however, did not last long; and in a short time the

miners ceased paying Sutter anything, although for a considerable period Bishop Samuel Brannan collected a tenth of their earnings for the benefit of the Mormon church.

Although the discovery was made in January, and the news of it was spread broadcast very soon thereafter, it was not until May that anything like excitement was created. The San Francisco newspapers noted the fact that gold had been found, but were inclined to doubt the existence of the metal in any quantity, and discouraged any from engaging in the search. But soon the precious dust commenced to arrive in that city in considerable quantities; and in May, more than three months after the discovery, a general movement toward the mines set in. Once started, the excitement spread with a rapidity unequalled, and it did not require many days to practically depopulate the city of San Francisco. Every body hurried to the mines. Some went by water to Sutter's Fort, some went by way of Marin County, and some went by way of Niles Canyon. All sorts of conveyances were called into requisition, while hundreds traveled on foot. Even the newspapers

Benicia, Monterey, San Jose, Santa Barbara and Los Angeles the same thing was repeated. As soon as positive news was received of the discovery of gold in large quantities, everybody left for the mines. Even the soldiers stationed at San Francisco and elsewhere abandoned their posts, many of their officers, as well, following the example set by the privates.

Sutter himself was carried away with the excitement, and noting the success of the miners who worked single-handed and alone, he thought to realize a fortune at once, and accordingly organized a large force of Indians and others, which he dispatched to the mines and set to work. Unfortunately, however, not enough was realized to pay the living expenses of the party. More fortunate, however, was Henry Bee, of San Jose. He was the alguacil, and had in jail ten Indians, charged with various crimes. These he took to the mines and set to work,

and so successful were they that their master realized a fortune before they learned from the other miners that this was a free country, and the result of their labor belonged to themselves.

Similar to this, though with different results, were the efforts made by a number of Southerners, who reached the mines later, to work negro slaves in the diggings. The masters played the gentlemen, while the darkies did the work. But these latter were not so ignorant as the Indians, and very quickly declared their independence, and went to mining on their own

The first practical ideas upon the best methods of mining for gold were imparted by Isaac

Humphrey, who had been in the gold mines of Georgia, and there had learned the use of a pan and rocker.

The fact that gold existed in the American River and its tributaries caused search to be made in the streams all along the Sierras. General Bidwell, who had settled at Chico in 1843 heard the news, and visited Coloma, where he learned how to search for gold. He returned and organized a party of white men and natives, who discovered rich diggings on the Feather River, in the vicinity of the famous Bidwell's Bar.

P. B. Reading, who was one of the party which included Bidwell and other early settlers, who have since become prominent, and had obtained a grant on the upper Sacramento River, also visited Coloma. After observing the method used in washing the gold he returned home, and with a party of Indians prospected and found gold in the streams of the Coast Range, where he successfully worked for

The use of Indians in the mines was general by all who could control the natives, and in many cases

SANTA CRUZ FROM RESERVOIR.

Photo by Taber.

were forced to suspend publication, the printers and editors joining in the race. At Sonoma, | fortunes were made with this poorly-paid labor. A company from Monterey, under one Bye, which employed fifty Indians, took out 273 pounds of gold from a bar on the Feather River, and this was but one of the many similar cases. There was for a long time a great deal of ignorance with respect to the value of the gold dust, and many cases are noted where those who were better posted than the ignorant miners purchased large quantities of the dust for as little as \$2 or \$3 an ounce in silver.

> By the last of the year 1848 there were fully ten thousand white miners at work, while the number of Indians and native Californians was very large. The first considerable immigration from outside the State came from Oregon, and nearly the entire population of that region poured into the gold mines. These emigrants discovered gold in the northern part of the State, and the mines of Siskiyou and Klamath, Shasta and Trinity were at first worked

almost entirely by Oregonians. The news of the discovery was taken to Honolulu, and from there came many vessels laden with whites and Kanakas, all anxious for a part in the search for gold. From British Columbia and from Mexico came thousands, who thronged the mines long before the advance guard from the East reached the coast.

The news of the discovery had been sent East as early as April, while the Mormons, who were really the first successful miners, had quietly sent messengers to Salt Lake with the tidings. Late in the fall of 1848 all doubt upon the matter that might have been held in the East was dispelled by the arrival of official dispatches, accompanied by a quantity of gold dust, which was put on exhibition in Washington.

It was too late in the season to think about undertaking to cross the plains, so the attention of the thousands who were smitten with the gold fever was turned in the only direction which afforded an outlet, and this was by sea. Everything that could sail was fitted out for the voyage, and before the spring of 1849 two hundred and fifty vessels had sailed for California, carrying thousands of passengers, and immense quantities of supplies, many of which were of a ridiculous character, and were abandoned subsequently in San Francisco.

The example set on the Atlantic seaboard was followed wherever the news spread, and from all over the world there was a movement toward California. England, France, and all the nations of Europe contributed their quota. From China and Australia, from Greece and Norway, came the treasure-seekers, until there was gathered in California a motley crowd of all nationalities such as the world had never seen in its history.

Two routes were afforded to those who sought average trip was that of the ship America.

and Callao was made on August 10th. On September 19th the Golden Gate was sighted, and to "be one of the richest landholders of California." on the 20th the voyage was completed, having been made in five months and seventeen days. Many vessels, however, were very much slower in their trips, and in numerous cases the pas- stream being the only thing, however, that then marked the site. sengers nearly famished. Much of the spare time during the voyage was passed by the adventurers in forming plans for their future operations in the gold mines. None had more than a very hazy idea of the manner in which the gold was to be found, and the consequence was

that the most ridiculous devices were planned for securing the precious metal. The number of machines and appliances, many of them costly, reached the thousands, not one which was found available when actual work was commenced.

One of the most interesting and at the same time trustworthy accounts of the gold mines as at first discovered, is furnished in a rare little volume, published in London in 1850, and written by Lieutenant E. G. Buffum, of Stevenson's regiment. Buffum was with a detachment which was on duty in Los Angeles when it was disbanded in September, 1848. Prior to that time news of the gold discoveries in the North had been received, and there had been a general hegira. The soldiers were impatient to be free from their duty, and when the moment came

they set out with haste for the mines. Buffum hurried overland to San Francisco, reaching the city on October 15th. He found the place almost deserted, and was obliged to pay immense prices for supplies and tools. Flour was selling at \$50 a barrel, dried beef at 50 cents a pound, shovels \$10 each, tin pans \$5 each, and so on. Procuring an outfit of the necessary tools and clothes he took passage in an open boat for Sacramento. The second day out Benicia was reached, and of the place he gives the following opinion, which is interesting as illustrating the mistakes which are sometimes made in building new towns. "Benicia," he says, "was the first laid out among the new towns of California. It seems to be destined to become a great city, and perhaps rival San Francisco in point of commercial importance, possessing as it unquestionably does many advantages over it."

The advantages are then enumerated; but alas for the fallibility of human expectation, forty years have elapsed, and still Benicia is scarcely as large as



Engraved by S. F. Photo Eng. Co.

SAN JUAN CAPISTRANO MISSION.

Photo by Pierce & McConnell.

to reach California by water. One of these was by way of Cape Horn, and the other was | her "rival" of 1848. In his journey up the river Buffum passed the cities of Montezuma and across the Isthmus of Darien, or through Nicaragua. The voyage around the Horn was Hala-chum-muck, or Suisun, and notes that lots were selling rapidly in the last-named place a long and often dangerous one. Many vessels that were poorly provided in every respect at high rates. The voyagers occasionally stopped, and amused themselves by setting fire to were dispatched, and the sufferings of the passengers were in numerous cases terrible. A fair the woods on either side of the river, watching the flames devastate the country. The ranch of one Schwartz was made the stopping place for one night. Schwartz had a grant of six Leaving New Bedford, Mass., on April 1st, 1849, Cape Horn was not reached until July 4th, leagues along the river, and lived in a tule hut like the Indians. Buffum thought him destined

Several days were passed en route, and finally Sacramento was reached,—a hulk in the

Buffum had five companions, all ex-soldiers, and on November 17 they set out for the mines, leading two pack-horses laden with supplies, and marching on foot. They had decided to make for Bear River, which they had been told was paved with gold. After a hard trip



through rain and mud, and after being almost persuaded to give up and return to Sacramento, ounce or two daily for some time from it. Charles M. Weber was located on Weaver Creek, the party struck the Yuba River, and found a bar where about a hundred men were at work with pan and rocker.

The place first reached was Utah Bar, and the men were making about \$100 a day each. Finally a location was made on Weaver's Creek, where a log cabin was built, and the party decided to remain through the winter. Buffum went to work at once, and as a result of his first day's digging found a crevice from which he picked out over \$30 in dust in a few minutes. The entire party washed out over \$150 the first day, and naturally thought their fortunes were their first claim paid about four ounces daily to each man.

sure. They quickly became dissatisfied with such small returns as these, however, and again started out, locating on the middle fork of the Yuba. Four of the party went to work at the first camping place they came to, and before nightfall they had washed out "with much labor" over \$400 in dust, nothing but pans being used. The upper soil contained numerous particles of fine gold, but this was stripped off, and at a short distance was found a layer of red gravel that was perfectly alive with gold. Again for the second day the work of four men yielded over \$400. On the following day Buffum went out alone, and with his knife picked over \$400 in dust and nuggets out of some crevices in the rock. The rainy season had begun in good earnest, however, and the miners were obliged to leave this locality, the river rising so rapidly as to make work impossible.

In one locality on the middle fork over a million dollars was washed out the first year that was worked, and Buffum says that he traveled for thirty miles on both banks of the river, and never washed

season over ten millions of dollars were washed from this stream alone.

The north fork was also rich, and large amounts of gold were washed from its banks, as well as from the bed by the construction of mining dams. In numerous cases as high as \$1,000 a day was taken from the bed of the river. A Frenchman and his son, with nothing but a hoe and a spade, took \$3,000 in four days from the stream. Two men at Kelsey's Bar got \$10,000 in two days, and many instances could be cited of equally fortunate miners.

Buffum and his companions were obliged to remain idle for some time because of heavy snows, but they had a good supply of provisions, and were able to enjoy themselves. Finally spring came and they went to work, the entire party averaging an ounce a day. Frequently Buffum went out prospecting, and he never struck his pickax in the ground without finding gold in larger or smaller quantities. In one place he washed out \$90 in a single day, and afterwards, when it was supposed the diggings were exhausted, went back and got out an

and Buffum relates that he and a friend named Dalor, from Sutter's Fort, had about a thousand Indians at work, and realized large fortunes from the poorly-paid efforts of the natives. The Indians had no idea of the value of the dust, and would exchange a whole spoonful for half a dozen hardtack or some equally valuable commodity. The ruling rate of exchange in silver was only about \$6 or \$8 an ounce, and large quantities of the dust were bought at those rates.

Along in the Spring, Buffum and his companions went to Big Bar on the middle fork, and

Little was known about quartz mining in those days, but Buffum relates that G. W. Wright, a Congressman, had engaged in that enterprise, and had found rock that yielded at least \$1 a pound and from that to \$4. The poorest quartz that had been found at that time averaged \$1 a pound. Upon this basis Buffum figures that a fifteen-horse engine could pulverize 75,000 pounds of quartz daily, which would yield \$75,000 to \$100,000. "Even lowering this estimate one-half," says he, "profits are exhibited that are indeed as startling as they are true." That the showing is startling, all will certainly agree.

Buffum soon tired of the mines, and returned to San Francisco. In a summary of his experience in the diggings he says that the largest fortune made in the mines was by Charles M. Weber, of Stockton, who put a large "herd of Indians" at work, and exchanged provisions and blankets for gold at enormous prices. Indians who had lived all their lives upon acorns, grasshoppers and other dainties, freely paid \$16 a pound for raisins and other delicacies.



Engraved by S. F. Eng. Co THE MISSION BUILDING FROM THE RUINED COURT, SAN LUIS REV.

Photo by Taber.

a pan of earth even from the surface without finding gold in it. He estimated that in a single | Weber made about half a million in this way, and then left the mines. John Sullivan made a fortune by mining and trading, and "a man named Stockton," who belonged to the Stevenson Regiment, made much money trading with the Indians. He ought to, for he exchanged raisins and other luxuries for their weight in gold.

> Many instances of extraordinary luck are given by Buffum. John C. Davenport, a boy of nineteen years, from New Bedford, Mass., took out seventy-seven ounces in one day, and ninety ounces the day following. Samuel Ripper, Doctor Bullard, and ten others, dammed the Yuba River, and for two months averaged \$300 a day to the man.

> Buffum summed up his experience of the mines by the opinion that an average of \$16 a day could be made almost anywhere in the placers, and for twenty years from \$5 to \$10 a day could be made. The work was laborious and unhealthful, however, and he advised no one who was doing well at home to come to California.

With a keenly prophetic eye he writes as follows: "A great mistake has been made by

those who think that California is merely a temporary home, a sort of huge goose out of which a few feathers were to be plucked, and then forsaken. Never was there a more egregious error in regard to the character of the country. Gold is not the only product of the soil of California. Her fertile valleys and rich prairies are capable, when cultivated, of producing an untold store of agricultural wealth. In the immense valleys of the Sacramento and San Joaquin are millions of acres of land, entirely unclaimed, upon which any man may settle, and make a fortune in a few years by the cultivation of the soil. An average of forty-five bushels of wheat to the acre has been raised on this land. I am satisfied that the cultivation of the soil will yet be a more profitable labor than extracting the gold from it." Considering that was written in May, 1850, it certainly deserves

The Rush of the Gold Hunters.

to be set down as a marvelously faithful prophecy.

While residents of the Atlantic seaboard were hastening by thousands toward California by the ocean route, the excitement was spreading rapidly through the West, and particularly in the border states. The natural route from this part of the country was across the plains, but the definite news of the discovery of gold was received so late in the fall of 1848 that no start could be made that year, and all that could be done was to make preparations to take the road just as soon as the weather should settle in the spring.

During the winter there were lively times all over the West. Because of the enforced inaction the excitement grew and spread, and it was fed by the return of a few who had gone to California before the discovery of gold, and had been on the ground,

them, and it only needed a sight of the actual metal to set every one wild.

Wagons were overhauled and fitted for the long journey; horses, mules and oxen were obtained, and parties were made up in nearly every community west of the Alleghanies.

As soon as possible in the spring the gold-hunters commenced to gather at St. Joseph and Independence, on the Missouri River, these points being made as by common consent the general rendezvous for the emigrants. It was a motley gathering, and the preparations made by many for the long, toilsome journey overland were of the most conspicuous kind. There were wagons with great bowed tops and canvass covers drawn by horses, by mules, by oxen-

(in imitation of the Mormon hand-cart emigration); there were those even who brought wheel barrows, which they intended to propel across the plains.

Under the canvas covers of the wagons all sorts of mottoes were painted. "California or bust," was the favorite, but it was intermingled with such expressions as "Root hog or die,' "We are bound to go through," "No more Missouri for us," etc. The majority of the emigrants had little idea of what they would be called upon to undergo, and information on this point was scant. Hence a most heterogeneous collection of articles was in many cases taken along, only to be left by the roadside before the journey was half done. In the majority of cases, the wagons were so heavily laden, largely with useless articles, that all hands, even the

women and children, were obliged to walk, and this was kept up until experience taught the travelers to cut their burdens down to the smallest compass.

It was May before a general start was made for the long journey, and by that time it is estimated that fully 20,000 people had congregated on the banks of the Missouri. When the start was at last made it was like a procession. The road was a solid mass of vehicles and animals for hundreds of miles, and constant accessions were made by those who had not rendezvoused on the river.

Two weeks were consumed in crossing from the Missouri to the Platte River, and by the time that stream was reached a better understanding had been formed of the hardships that awaited the emigrants. Those who made the journey in 1849, however, did so in the face of far greater discouragements and dangers than those who came afterwards. The Asiatic cholera reached the Missouri River early in the season, and found an inviting field in the thousands of men, women, and children who were, for the first time, exposed to the hardships of camp life. Hun-



Eng. by S. F. Photo Eng. Co. HOTEL DEL CORONADO, SAN DIEGO, FROM NORTHEAST SIDE,

Photo by Taber.

and taken advantage of the opportunities offered. Many of them brought sacks of dust with | dreds upon hundreds perished from the disease, and many an entire family, that had set out with high hopes of a fortune to be made in California, found their last resting-place by the Farmers and tradesmen made arrangements to start as soon as possible for the mines. | roadside. A great many were discouraged, and turned back, but the majority were of sterner mold, and the difficulties encountered only nerved them to press forward.

The Platte River was crossed by ferry during the early part of the season, and the men who operated the boats made an immense amount of money. From \$10 to \$20 was charged for each team, and as there was a continual succession for months, they ought to have realized

The entire 2,000 miles that had to be traversed was practically a wilderness. Fort Kearney and Fort Laramie were occupied by troops, whose services were very welcome in even by cows. There were carts drawn by single animals; there were hand-carts, to be pushed | keeping the hostile Indians at a distance, and at these places long halts were made to recuperate the weary cattle and equally weary travelers. The feed was often poor, and the animals The alkali and sand made progress slow and difficult, and the deserts of Nevada cost the lives the journey on foot, after being obliged to leave their outfits by the roadside. The hardships were too much in many cases for even the best tempered men, and numerous companies and | Nevada Mountains. partnerships that had been formed were broken up by quarrels. Noah Brooks, in his "Boy Emigrants," notes one ridiculous case, where a company owning a single wagon quarreled, and in dividing up their effects the vehicle was sawed squarely in two amidships, thus giving each half the box and two wheels. In this manner the rest of the journey was made.

The Rocky Mountains were traversed by the South Pass, and here by the roadside, on the summit of the range, was the Pacific Spring, the water from which was divided, a part flowing eastward to the Atlantic and a part westward to the Pacific. From this point onward the weary travelers were wont to fancy that the worst of the journey was over, but this was far from being the case. The Indians began to be hostile, and night attacks were frequently occurring. It became necessary to exercise the utmost vigilance, and to guard the stock carefully at night, a favorite device of the Indians being to stampede the horses and cattle, thus leaving the emigrants at their mercy.



Engraved by S. F. Eng. Co.

PANORAMA OF SAN FRANCISCO FROM RUSSIAN HILL.

Photo by Taber

In the Salt Lake Valley was the first opportunity for recruiting the worn-out animals of | the emigrants, and for laying in supplies of provisions. The Mormons had been settled there for some time, and the overland emigration to California was a harvest for them. They traded their own horses and cattle for the exhausted stock of emigrants. These animals were then fattened up, and in turn traded again to later comers, and many a well-to-do Mormon owes his start in life to the opportunities that were thus afforded. There was a great demand for flour, meat, and other provisions, and this trade, too, was remunerative,-for the Mormons. It was customary to remain at Salt Lake for some time before entering upon the last of the journey; and it was not altogether with pleasure that an adieu was said to the green fields and orchards of the Mormon settlers.

Westward from Salt Lake the region traversed grew worse and worse with every mile.

gradually gave out, and thousands were left by the roadside to die. There was much "doub- of many of the emigrants. The summer was past and gone, and fall had set in by the time ling up," useless articles were thrown away, wagons were abandoned, and many even undertook | the head of the Humboldt was reached. It took two weeks of slow travel to reach the sink of the Humboldt, and then came the desert which lies between that locality and the Sierra

> "After escaping from this desert," says Bancroft, "the emigrants had still to encounter the difficult passage of the Sierra Nevada, so dangerous after snow began to fall, as instanced by the terrible fate of the Donner party, in 1846. Of the several roads the most direct was along Truckee River to its source in the lake of that name, and thence down the Yuba to

> > The route so far described by way of the Rocky Mountains, South Pass, and Humboldt River, known as the northern route, received by far the largest proportion of travel. The next in importance, the southern, led from Independence by the caravan trail to Santa Fe, thence to deviate in different directions by the old Spanish trail around the north bank of the Colorado, crossing Rio Virgines to Mojave Desert and river, and through Cajon Pass to Los Angeles; by General Kearney's line of march through Arizona, along the Gila; by that of Colonel Cooke down the Rio Grande, and westward across the Sonora table land to Yuma. Others passed through

Feather and Sacramento Rivers.

Texas, Coahuila, and Chihuahua into Arizona, while not a few went by sea to Tampico and Vera Cruz, and thence across the continent to Mazatlan, or other Mexican seaports, to seek a steamer or sailing vessel; or even through Nicaragua.

Altogether, it is estimated that 40,000 emigrants reached California in 1849 by the overland route, the greater portion of whom came by way of the Humboldt and Truckee. So great was the destitution among them that relief expeditions were sent out from California to their assistance, and it was reported that from 15,000 to 20,000 emigrants were along the road at one time, all in various stages of destitution.

The dangers and troubles of the overland trip were greatly augmented for years by the treatment accorded to the emigrants by the Mormons. It was bad enough to have to fight Indians, but when people of their own color and blood, who had taken the hardships of the over-

land journey themselves but a short time before, turned against the emigrants, it was ten times | remote and desolate region, the emigrants signed their death warrant by agreeing to the terms. worse. Many a well-to-do traveler never got any farther on his road than the valley of the Great Salt Lake, and the blood of many an innocent person still cries for vengeance from the soil of Utah.

The culmination of atrocity, however, was reached in the terrible massacre at Mountain Meadows, when an entire train of emigrants was attacked by Mormons, and murdered in cold blood. This party had decided to take the southern route to California, and had got well into the southern part of Utah without experiencing much difficulty. They were well armed, and

their outfit of vehicles, horses, and cattle made this one of the richest parties that had gone over the road. This fact made them a tempting prey to the Mormons.

Shortly before the party reached Mountain Meadows, orders were sent from Brigham Young that the entire outfit was to be exterminated, and the execution of these orders fell upon Bishops John D. Lee, Dame, Haight, and others. The meadows, being on the border of the desert, afford a fine opportunity for recuperation, and here the doomed emigrants made a long halt before venturing on the last stage of their journey.

The Mormons disguised themselves as Indians and at-

tacked the party, but they met with unexpected resistance, the emigrants being well entrenched and good fighters. They had, however, made the mistake of camping at a distance from the water, and so suffered greatly from thirst. Still thinking their assailants were Indians, a couple of little girls were dressed in pure white and sent towards the spring with buckets for a supply of water. They never reached their destination, the bloodthirsty saints shooting them down without mercy.

Finally the Mormons, seeing that, though they outnumbered the emigrants ten to one they could not get the better of them in a square fight, decided upon a piece of black treachery, the like of which, with this exception, no Caucasian has ever been guilty of. A party under a flag of truce went to the emigrants, stated that the Indians were the aggressors, and offered to escort them out of the country provided they would give up their arms. Believing in the apparent sincerity of the Mormons, and not dreaming of treachery from white men in this

They gave up their weapons, and putting the wounded in wagons, started off under escort of the Mormons. Bishop Lee stalked behind one of the wagons which was loaded with wounded, and in accordance with the plan arranged beforehand, at the proper moment gave the signal by deliberately murdering one of the helpless men,—shooting him with a rifle. At once the bloodthirsty saints fell upon their victims, and then for a half hour followed such a scene of brutality as the world has never surpassed. Women were outraged and then slain, infants were murdered for the very lust of bloodshed, and every one of the party, with the exception

> of a few of the youngest, was deliberately killed. It was like a slaughter-house. The victims offered no resistance; indeed, they could not. Deprived of weapons, attacked suddenly by those who had with devilish cunning pretended to be friends, they were murdered without the opportunity of striking a blow in their defense. Their bodies were then stripped of everything of value, and left lying on the ground to be devoured by wild beasts. All the plunder was gathered up, and divided among those who had damned their souls to all eternity by taking part in the hideous affair.

It was a long time before the truth in regard to this massacre became known. Then it



Engraved by S. F. Eng. Co.

PANORAMA OF SAN FRANCISCO FROM RUSSIAN HILL.

Photo by Taber.

was gradually whispered about, and at last the bones of the victims of the Mormons were gathered up by the United States authorities, and a monument erected over them, bearing the motto, "Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord." Years elapsed, however, before vengeance overtook the unspeakable assassins; but one bright summer morning, some seventeen years ago, Bishop Lee, the leader in the massacre, found himself manacled, and sitting on his own coffin by the side of an open grave, and in full view of the monument erected to commemorate his dastardly deed of twenty years before. A few paces away stood a squad of troops, with rifles aimed full at his black heart, and on the word of command the flames leaped forth, and the vengeance of the Lord was completed, so far as one, at least, of the guilty was concerned.

Why the Government never followed this matter after the execution of Lee is one of the mysteries. Certain it is, the names of many more who took part in the massacre are well

known. In the confession of Lee, made just before his execution, the names of men well known in California were given, as having been engaged in the affair; and there was an abundance of evidence upon which to have convicted them. But apparently the death of Lee was considered expiation sufficient, and nothing more was done in regard to one of the foulest blots on the history of the Pacific Coast.

The emigrants who poured across the plains in 1849 took good care to time their journey, so that there should be as little likelihood as possible that they might be caught in the mountains by the early snows. Before them was constantly the awful history of the Donner party,

which, by a mistake of judgment, had been snowed in on the mountains in the winter of 1846, and had been forced to resort to cannibalism in order to preserve life. The Donner party belonged to an expedition made up in Illinois, early in 1846, for a journey across the plains to California, to which region attention was attracted by the war with Mexico. The expedition was large and well equipped, and made the trip from Missouri to Salt Lake without particular trouble.

At Fort Bridger a discussion arose as to the best route by which to reach California. A portion were in favor of the better known road by way of Fort Hall, but another road was pointed out called Hastings' Cut-off, which was declared to be much shorter. After much discussion George Donner, with his own and several other families, about eighty in number, decided on the new route, while the others determined to stick to the old road, and their determination was justified by their safe arrival subsequently.

It was the last of July when Donner and his companions left Fort Bridger. They went to the

southern extremity of Salt Lake before turning westward. But the road was only a road stretches to the west. Many of their cattle died of thirst upon this desert, and all suffered terribly. Ogden River was reached by the 1st of October, but progress was slow, and the the dissension carried, that an old man who had become disabled was actually left on the desert to die.

The last of October the mountains were reached in the vicinity of the Truckee meadows. Snow had fallen earlier than usual, and no one with the slightest acquaintance with the perils

The snow became deeper and deeper the higher they climbed, and finally when the present site of Truckee was reached it was too deep to go much farther. After a desperate effort to cross the summit the effort was given up, and camp was made on the shore of Donner Lake. The whole party from this time on seems to have become demoralized. Instead of killing their horses and cattle, and so insuring at least a supply of meat, which would have lasted until the mountain could be crossed, most of the animals were allowed to wander away and quickly perished, their bodies being covered with snow. A few only were killed and eaten. They certainly knew of the existence of the lake close at hand, because they had camped there in the

first place when the snow was only a few feet deep, and had followed the Truckee River from the meadows. That lake and river are full of fish, which are readily caught in the winter time; yet there is no account that any effort was made to procure supplies of food therefrom. They seem to have sat down in dull apathy, and made but slight effort to help themselves.

On December 17th, seventeen of the party set out on foot to cross the summit. Their food quickly gave out, and four of them dying, the others kept themselves alive by roasting and eating the flesh of the dead. Two Indians were with this party, having been sent to their succor by Captain Sutter, who had received intelligence of the fact that Donner was snowed in in the mountains. These were killed and eaten also, and at last, after terrible suffering and hardships the survivors, on the 9th of January, reached the American River and were found by some natives, who gave them food and helped the survivors, eight in all, to reach the settlements in the valley. Three of these survivors were women.



Engraved by S. F. Eng. Co.

CALLA LILLY FIELD, TEN THOUSAND BLOSSOMS.

Photo by Pierce & McConnell.

As soon as the news was received that men and women were starving in the Sierra, half a in name, and it was well into September when they reached the border of the desert which dozen expeditions were made up to rescue them. One was sent from San Francisco, and no time was lost in getting started.

Some of the relief party underwent great hardships, and even died, and when the camp at party was filled by dissension, caused by their unexpected sufferings. To such an extent was | Donner Lake was reached an awful condition of affairs was found. Of the sixty-three persons left there by the party which started across the mountains in December, only thirty-eight remained. Twenty-five had died, and the bodies of most of them had been eaten. It is claimed that in some cases the work of death was not waited for, and the living were murdered to satisfy the appetites of the starving. Although the melting snow disclosed the bodies of some of the of the mountains would have made the effort to cross them. They would have remained at cattle which had perished, and had been kept in a fit condition for eating by the cold, yet so the meadows, and wintered there without much suffering; but instead they pushed slowly on. attached were some of the cannibals to their horrid food that they persisted in using it instead

had taken to preserve life.

Having noted two of the perils to which the pioneer emigrants were exposed on the overland trails—danger from Mormon enemies and from the mountain snows—there is still another | for getting around difficulties of every kind. In the mines every tub stood on its own bottom. which claimed its victims by the hundred. The route through southern Utah and by way of the Mojave Desert and the Cajon Pass into the San Bernardino Valley, as well as the road | the hod-carrier, worked side by side. For the moment, all social lines were swept aside, and

be crossed. The Nevada desert, bad as it was, was child's play when compared with those of southeastern California and Arizona. The number who perished from thirst in these regions is numbered by hundreds, and the sufferings that were endured by the survivors are beyond the power of pen to describe or the mind of inexperienced persons to understand. Appropriately enough is a part of that desert called Death Valley, where have been witnessed scenes of suffering from want of water that were of the most heartrending character. Whole wagon trains have gone into that valley, and scarce a soul has escaped alive. Horses and cattle have perished by hundreds, and the deserted vehicles, intermingled with the bleaching bones of man and beast, have remained for years, a warning of the almost certainty of an awful fate awaiting whoever has the temerity to venture hither.

But the thirst for gold is a strong one, and brooks no obstacle, interposed either by man or nature. The fever was in the very marrow of the adventurers of those early days, and seemed to become all the fiercer with the multiplication of

Engraved by S. F. Eug. Co.

THE LONGEST WHARF IN THE WORLD, AT SANTA MONICA

obstacles in their way. Neither blood-thirsty Mormon, nor treacherous Indian, the ice king, | coffee-pot, with a tin plate or two, and perhaps a knife and fork, comprised the housekeeping nor the ogre of the desert, could deter these hardy spirits, as with their lives, and those of outfit of the average miner. With a few pieces of bacon, a sack of flour, some coffee, sugar, their loved ones in their hands, they pressed forward to the goal, only, in by far the majority of cases, to meet disappointment. It is safe to say that not ninety per cent of those who made | in the majority of cases this was regarded as a token of effeminacy, and the blue vault was the journey across the plains ever realized even a small part of their dreams of fortune and considered a good enough shelter for any one. independence.

Life in the Mines.

important part in success; here, where all that was necessary was to wrest the gold from the soil, the uneducated, illiterate, but brawny-armed miner stood just as good a chance as the man who was mentally his superior. Indeed, he had a better chance. His wants were fewer, he was better able to put up with hardship, and generally he was more capable of devising means The college graduate and the ignorant laborer, the lawyer and the boot-black, the doctor and across Arizona, was made especially perilous because of the vast expanse of desert that had to men were nothing but men. No fictitious castes or classes were recognized, and if any one

attempted to display anything that savored of the holier-than-thou conceit, the miners very quietly made life such a burden to him that he was glad to seek other diggings in a hurry. There was a hearty good fellowship withal, that has survived to this day, and makes the pioneer one of the most companionable of men. He is still impatient of social distinctions or restraints, and the sight of a silk-hatted, eye-glassed "dude" is still as aggravating to him as in the days of gold.

While the old miner, in common with the rest of mankind, undoubtedly had his faults, there was at the same time a sincerity about him, and a readiness and quickness to take men at their true worth, regardless of appearance, which was as refreshing as it is now rare.

It was a primitive sort of life which the miners led for a long while. Coming here without families, and going into a wilderness where hotels and boarding-houses were unknown, it became necessary for him to undertake all the household duties, as well as the work that was to give him a fortune in a month or two. A frying-pan and a

beans, and perhaps a little rice, he started for the mines. Sometimes a tent was carried, but

At first some of the associations that had been formed at the East to cross the plains or go around the Horn stuck together, and went to the mines in company. But such arrangements did not last long. Living in such a primitive manner, as every one knows who has tried Never was there such a place as the gold mines for bringing out what there was in men. | it, brings out all the latent meannesses that have lain dormant in a man's nature, and seldom Here all met on a common ground. All were actuated by a single impulse to get rich. While | did associations of half a dozen or more survive more than a week or two. The partnership in other places, where the search for wealth follows many channels, education and tact play an system, by which two men of congenial temperament shared tent or cabin, and mined together on equal terms, evolved itself as the one best suited to the times. Sometimes these partnerships were made up of what to outsiders were apparently the most uncongenial elements, and the other to keep wood and water on hand, and to look out for the animals that may be kept men would strike up a companionship whose characters were of the most opposite nature, and apparently as different as oil and water. Yet friendships were thus built up which survived trials of every kind, and many a man has given his very life for that of his partner. So univer- who went to the mines in the early days knew as much about cooking as he did of a differential

sal was this practice of men pairing off and sharing home and mine, that any one who refrained from such companionship was regarded with more or less suspicion by his comrades.

After reaching the mines only a temporary camp was made until such time as a definite location had been decided upon. When a claim was at last located that seemed to promise well, a cabin was put up, usually of logs, sometimes of split shakes or slabs, but always of the rudest design. Generally it had no window. One end was taken up with an immense chimney and fireplace, in which all the cooking was done. The other end had the door in the center, while the roof was made to overhang a couple of feet, so as to keep the rain out while the door was open to admit the light. There was no floor but the earth tramped hard, and at the sides were bunks made out of rough boards, and sometimes of forked sticks driven into the ground, and with boughs laid horizontally on them. A rude table made by splitting logs, and some stools of the same manufacture, completed the furniture.

If the claim proved profitable, other articles were added to the frying-pan and coffee-pot, which were the sole culinary utensils. A Dutch oven for baking bread came in handy in the absence of a stove, and an iron kettle for cooking beans was almost indispensable. Tin plates and cups were good enough for table furniture, however, and fingers very frequently took the place of forks.

ORANGE GLOBE, LOS ANGELES CO.-Chicago.

Photo by Taber.

In a partnership it was very essential that at least one of the pair should have some knowl- consign to the oven, or the hot ashes, with a result that was appetizing, he felt as proud as a edge of the rudiments of cooking. He should know enough not to put more than two quarts boy with his first trousers, or a man who has just won an election. of dry beans or rice to cook at once; no more than a handful of soda in a single batch of bisegg or anything else to settle it, cold water performing that operation successfully. He must know enough not to fry bacon to death, and he must be able to turn a flap-jack by giving a frying-pan a quick twist and jerk. At best, cooking by an open fire is a difficult operation, and a man who can get up an appetizing meal in that manner is little short of a genius.

The work of the cabin is easily divided when one man is a good cook. It then falls to in case of a determination to migrate. There must be an equal division of duties, and a willingness to perform them, else the partnership is certain to end disastrously. The average man

> calculus. But, thrown upon his own resources, he plunged boldly in, and that the results were frequently something wonderful need hardly be said. When the stock of bread and crackers that had been laid in as a preliminary precaution gave out, the bread problem loomed up in the most discouraging form for him. The flapjack, mixed with water and soda, was the first effort, and when the amateur cook had conquered this difficulty, he was a proud man. Then he essayed the biscuit, which was cooked in the hot ashes, and then, with fear and trembling, "raised bread" was undertaken. This, however, was a job akin to moving mountains, and the lamentable failures that were scored in the shape of loaves with the solidity of a grind-stone, and just about as palatable, would build a tower as high as

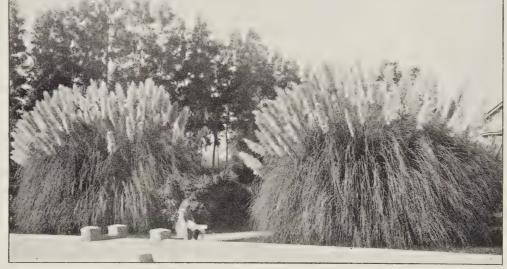
> But flour was flour in those days. It often cost twenty-five cents a pound, and even more. Therefore, no matter what the result of the experiment, it was necessary that it should "enter into consumption," and many a biscuit and loaf was masticated that was better fitted for street pavement than for food.

The cooking of a mess of beans, a matter apparently of the simplest kind to the uninitiated, became a solemn enough ceremony; and when the amateur had learned just how many to measure out, just when to pour off the water, just when to put in the pork or bacon and the molasses, and just when to

Emboldened by success in bean cooking, biscuit baking, and flap-jack frying, some of the cuits He must know how to make clear coffee in an old fruit can, if necessary, and without an more enterprising spirits would on occasion, when rain prevented work in the mines, soar into the realms of dried apple pie, or mayhap rice pudding; and elevated niches in the temple of fame were occasionally reached by concoctors of mince pies, plum-pudding and other awful delicacies, the dyspetic results of consuming which remain a painful reminder to many a pioneer, even unto this day.

Beans and bacon, however, were the mainstays of the miner, the solid substratum upon food that could be obtained—and the variety was not large—the bean possessed the faculty of "sticking to a man's ribs" in a suberabundant degree. In other words, experience showed that with a diet composed largely of the succulent bean a man could work harder and keep in better health than upon any other article of food. A given weight of beans, besides, would go much farther than the same weight of flour or other raw material, and this was no small consideration to the man who was often obliged to pack his entire supply of provisions on his back over hills and mountains for miles.

The miners kept Sunday from the very beginning with great punctiliousness. To be sure, their observance of the day of rest could hardly be said to have been of a religious character; but, nevertheless, the first day of the week was always signalized by an almost total cessation of mining. By common consent Sunday was made the grand washing and mending day, and this was the almost universal employment for half the day, at least. Usually the cook endeavored to get up some little extra dish in honor of the day, and after the noonday meal all hands went to the nearest camp or saloon, where they put in the remainder of the day and evening in exchanging gossip, playing cards, drinking, and the usual rough sports of the time. From the Mexicans, the miners as time passed learned to have horse-races and cock-fights on Sunday, and it is only by comparison recently that racing has ceased to be a common Sunday amusement in many portions of the interior. The Sunday baseball game of today is simply a survival of the old pioneer custom of reserving all amusement for that day.



Engraved by S. F. Eng. Co.

PAMPAS GRASS, RESIDENCE OF HORACE BELL.

The first rush to the mines was composed almost entirely of men. Few women accom- and forth, on their way from one diggins to another. panied them, and for a long while the sight of a respectable woman in a mining camp was one that men traveled miles to see. The thousands who arrived by sea during the early part of the excitement were almost entirely men. There were two reasons for this. The principal one was that not one man in a hundred intended to remain in California. They expected to shovel up a fortune in a few months, or in a year at the outside, and then return home to enjoy it. With this belief it was folly to encumber themselves with their families. Besides this, the journey by water was a hard one, even for men. California was a wild region, and even those who may have had an idea of remaining here for good decided to come first alone, and to send for their families when matters should have settled down. For these reasons the water immigration of the first year or two was made up almost solely of men.

The land immigration, however, was different. From the commencement of the tide it was which the basis of society rested, as it were. It was very early learned that of all articles of largely made up of entire families, even whole communities. Farmers sold their land, and with their wives and children started with their teams for California. Large parties were made up, which included dozens of families from the same locality, and by far the larger share of the overland travel was of this nature. These people did not reach the mines until long after the first rush by water, but when they did get there the presence of women and children was quickly felt, in the general improvement of the moral tone. Churches and schools soon followed, and there was much less of the disposition to rush from place to place upon the receipt of reports of fresh diggings having been discovered than was evinced by the earlier comers,

who had no responsibilities in the shape of families to provide for, and were "foot-loose" at all times.

In many cases people may be found living today in the same spot upon which they settled when they first arrived in California. When the mines played out, rather than engage in the problematical search for another location, the men began cultivating the soil, planting fruit trees and grape vines, and met with such success that all temptation to remove was taken from them. All through the old mining region of the State the traveler now finds pleasant homesteads, surrounded by orchards and vineyards, and inquiry shows that they are the homes of old miners, who came across the plains, and who have remained faithfully in the same locality ever since.

Frequently these settlers made more money in the long run than those who devoted themselves solely to mining. There was always a good demand at high prices for all the fruit and vegetables that could be produced, while a profitable source of revenue was found in furnishing food and supplies to the miners, who were continually traveling back

Pierce & McConnell.

The wives of these pioneers lent a hand willingly to the improvement of the family finances, and many a proud dame who has since ridden,—nay, even now rides,—in her carriage in San Francisco, has not been above "taking in washing," mending clothes, and cooking meals for the miners, all, of course, for a sufficient quid pro quo.

The greater portion of the miners could not have been more improvident with their gold if it had been worthless gravel. Those who were unsuccessful in finding profitable mines were the exception, and the hundreds of men who are still scattered about the mining regions, living a hand-to-mouth existence, are not poor because they never had an opportunity to obtain wealth, but rather because they did not take care of their gold when they had it. It came so readily and was found in such abundance that they supposed it would last forever, and that the surface







mines would never be exhausted. It is doubtful whether a single old-time miner can be found that would have been a severe tax upon a stalwart man's strength was done by this little lady today who will acknowledge that he was not at first successful. Every man of them will tell of the good luck he had, and how many thousands of dollars he got together. But those who held on to the easily acquired wealth are few and far between. In localities where millions | negro slaves across the plains, and put them to work in the mines. A rich claim was struck, have been taken from the earth, those of the old miners who are wealthy can be counted on the fingers of a single hand. Not long since the writer happened into a town of some 3,000 inhabitants, in the center of one of the richest mining regions that ever existed,—where the gold was plentiful from the grass roots down, and where thousands of comfortable fortunes were realized. There are hundreds of the old miners still living there, and in course of con-

versation with a party of them, after listening to the marvelous tales of gold taken out by the bucketful, the question was asked, "Who of those old miners has retained any of his wealth?" After exchanging notes with each other, just one solitary man was named in the entire community who was in possession of a competency realized from his work in the mines.

Many men came here with the design of "making a stake," and then returning home to live in comfort, and thousands did so. Many were not satisfied with the amount which they had settled upon as their limit, and remained in the hope of doubling or quadrupling it. The county hospitals are full of such men today. Many recklessly squandered their money as fast as they dug it out. The hospitals and cemeteries are thronged, too, with these. The number of men who are still living in California, however, and who realized fortunes, or even the foundation of a fortune, in the actual work of digging in the placer mines is wofully small.

It is a somewhat remarkable fact that through

themselves with even greater fortitude than many of the men. The remarkable proportion of women who survived the terrible experience of the Donner party has already been mentioned; and it is a fact that there are many women living in California today who made the greater portion of the trip to this State on foot. C. W. Haskins, in his interesting volume of reminiscences, notes that in 1849 there arrived in Hangtown the subsequently well-known Dr. Kunkler and his Wife. The Doctor became disabled en route, and was so crippled that he could not attend to driving the ox team, which was their means of locomotion. Mrs. Kunkler was a delicate woman, of slight build, and certainly unused to hardships of any kind. Yet she bravely

undertook the hard, disagreeable task, and for 800 miles tramped with gad in hand by the side

of the oxen, through sand and alkali, and over mountains, to their destination. All of the work

without a murmur, and she arrived with her charges at Hangtown in the best of health.

The same writer also relates an amusing instance of a Tenneseean who brought three and the darkies worked like beavers, while their master sauntered about, clad in fine raiment, and looking in disdain upon the poor unfortunate white men who were not so lucky as to own slaves, who could keep them from the necessity of soiling their lily white hands. But the Tenneseean's glory was short-lived. The darkies knew a thing or two themselves, and when their "master" came at night to take possession of the large quantity of dust they had washed

> out, he was met by three anything but amiable countenances, and a decided command to "jess take his hands off from dat ar gold dust. Dat belongs to us." He tried to frighten the darkies into giving it up, reminding them that they were his slaves, and threatening that he would appeal to the law.

> This was just what the "slaves" wanted, and the Tennesseean carried out his threat, with the result that he was beaten, and his former slaves, now free men and capitalists, were left in the enjoyment of their mine.

> The same attempt to work slaves in the mines was tried in many cases; but the white miners always kept the negroes well informed of their rights, and the slave-owners never realized much.



Engraved by S. F. Eng. Co. Photo by Pierce & McConnell. PALMS AND PEPPER TREES, MAGNOLIA AVE., RIVERSIDE.

How the Gold was obtained.

One of the most interesting features of the history of California is the evolution of the different processes of gold mining, by which human ingenuity

all hardships of the weary journey across the plains and over the mountains, the women bore | has been able to grapple successfully with every obstacle which nature has thrown about the precious metal in the apparent effort to enhance its value. While gold has been mined from the very commencement of the world's history, it remained for the miners of California to hit, upon new methods and devices which far surpass any that were ever utilized previously in the thousands of years since man first began to dig for the precious metal.

> After the first discovery of gold at Coloma there was an unaccountable delay in undertaking further search for the metal, and it was some months before anything that could be called mining was commenced. It is said that the principal reason for this was that the men who knew of the discovery, and were on the ground, were under contract to work for Sutter for a certain period, and that they diligently carried out their engagement, in spite of the temptation to secure the fortunes that lay within their grasp. This, of course, is very laudable on

their part, but it is somewhat incredible. In the first place, they were Mormons; and in the next place, they were ordinary human beings. If a Mormon ever kept a promise to a Gentile, when his own self-interest prompted him to break it, there is no record of such a phenomenon. In the next place, the universal history of the effect of the gold excitement upon every man in California shows the utter inability of verbal contracts to bind any one. When officers of the regular army so far forgot their obligations as to abandon their posts and rush to the mines, it is folly to talk about regard for a verbal agreement keeping men who were actually on the spot from engaging at once in the search for gold, provided they knew how to do so.

The fair presumption is undoubtedly that, while these men knew that there was gold in

the stream at Coloma, they did not know how to go to work to get it out. Had they known, undoubtedly they would have made use of their knowledge. It was ignorance, pure and simple, that held them back. To be sure, they picked out a little dust and a few nuggets from the crevices in the rocks where it lay exposed to view, but beyond that they did nothing.

At Sutter's Fort, however, was a man named Humphrey, who had been in the gold mines of Georgia, and had learned how to manipulate a pan. He imparted his knowledge to others, taught them how to handle the simplest of all means for separating gold from gravel, and so inaugurated the greatest mining excitement the world has ever seen. The gold pan is made of a single piece of sheet-iron, pressed into shape, with very flaring edges. It is of different sizes, but the commonest kind is about a foot across the bottom, and has edges four or five inches high. A lot of dirt is put into it, and it is held under water, and given a slight twirling motion, which dissolves the earth, and throws off the gravel and superfluous particles. The heaviest matter, of

course, sinks to the bottom, and gradually the pan is lifted, and the earth washed away, until | and inside on small cleats rests a hopper, or shallow box, with a sheet-iron bottom, which is well only a little is left in the bottom of the pan. If there is any gold it will be found here, unless the pan has been handled carelessly, and the particles of metal carried away by the water.

Placer gold is found in the beds of rivers and small streams, and also in channels which in many cases have been upheaved by convulsions of nature, until frequently they form the summits of lofty hills. This fact was not learned at first, however, and for some time mining was confined entirely to running streams. Wherever the water had caused a deposit of gravel and earth, called a bar, was considered a likely spot to find gold. The surface earth was generally removed without washing, until only an inch or two was left on the bedrock. This was carefully gathered up and washed in the pan. Sometimes crevices were found in the bedrock which were

not a color would reward the worker. Placers that were supposed to be rich often turned out poorly; and other places, where it was apparently folly to suppose that gold existed, proved to be rich. There is no law that can be depended upon; and the wisest and most scientific examination and judgment is just as apt to be at fault as the ignorant miner, who drives his pick in haphazard. That "gold is where you find it," is conceded to be true, and no amount of reasoning from analogy can put it where it is not.

A great many miners soon set themselves up as "gold sharps," and arrogated to themselves a perfect knowledge of the habits of the metal. But when the worst kind of greenhorns came along, and made fortunes in the most unlikely spots, the conceit was taken out of these

> "experts," and now the wisest men confess they do not know anything about it.

The history of every mining camp in the State is replete with instances where men found fortunes in localities that were believed by every one to be barren, and columns might be filled with stories of these wonderful finds. Men who have been directed to work in unlikely places as a sort of practical joke have quietly taken out thousands, while their wise tormentors have had their work in the more likely places for nothing.

Working with a pan was a slow process, except in the richest kind of gravel, and it was not long before the rocker was introduced. This was considered a vast improvement, and indeed it was, since the dirt could be washed in a tenth part of the time consumed with a pan. The rocker is a box mounted cradle fashion, so that it can be moved freely to and fro. The bottom board of the box extends some distance from the side, and has riffles across it, with cleats on the side, so as to prevent the gold from escaping. The top of the box is open,



Engraved by S. F. Eng. Co.

SANTA MONICA, BEACH OF HOTEL ARCADIA,

Photo by Pierce & McConnell,

perforated with small holes. Under this is a frame, covered usually with a piece of blanket, though sometimes made of wood, and resting on cleats, which give it a slope toward the upper end of the rocker. The rocker is located where water is convenient, and is set so that there is a good slope toward the lower end of the bottom board. Having dug away the surface until pay dirt is reached, this is gathered up and put into the hopper, which will hold several shovelsfull. A stick nailed perpendicularly to the upper end of the rocker is grasped with one hand, and the machine is slowly worked back and forth, while with the other hand the miner pours water into the hopper with a dipper. It only takes a minute or two to wash a hopper full. The gold is, of course, carried through the perforated iron bottom into the apron, and thrown full of the golden nuggets, and sometimes, after much care and trouble in uncovering the rock, into the bottom of the rocker, where what has not been caught on the blanket lodges against

the riffles, and it was customary to dry the entire deposit, and then separate it from the gold by blowing the lighter particles away; a small tin or copper dish, open at one end, and very smooth on the inside, being used for this purpose.

The Spaniards, who came to the mines in great numbers, introduced a method of dry washing, which was largely followed where the diggings were rich and water was scarce. The rich dirt was put on rawhides and thoroughly pulverized, the stones and gravel being picked out by hand. The fine earth that remained was then winnowed by being put in a dish, and tossed in the air while a good breeze was blowing. In this manner a skillful man could obtain the bulk of the gold. The Mexicans used a wooden bowl, called

a batea, in their mining operations, both in dry and wet washing. The rocker quickly proved inadequate for handling the large amount of earth and gravel that was to be washed, and the next step was the sluice box. This is simply a long, wooden trough, usually a foot deep, and from one to four feet wide, with riffles placed at regular intervals across the bottom. The length varied from fifty feet upward, and it was available only where a constant flow of water could be obtained. The sluice box was set on a slight grade, and the water being turned into it, the miners shoveled in the earth and gravel, which was washed rapidly to the lower end, the gold sinking to the bottom, and being caught by quicksilver placed behind the riffles, and sometimes without that aid. By far the larger portion of placer mining that has been done in California has been with the aid of a sluice.

Between the rocker and the sluice in efficiency came the "long tom." This is a wooden trough, some twelve feet long, twenty inches wide at the upper end, and thirty at the lower. It terminates below with an inclined riddle of punched sheetiron, over which the gold-bearing dirt and gravel is carried by

a stream of water entering at the other end. The gold and black sand are separated from the dirt, and fall into a riffle-box below. Fresh earth is continually shoveled into the upper end of the trough.

There are various methods of putting riffles into the sluice boxes. Sometimes wooden bars, with a strip of iron across the top, are set in crosswise of the box, with a small space between, in which the quicksilver and gold settle. Sometimes round blocks, sawed from the trunks of trees, are used. These are placed on end and are very durable, the stones and earth wearing the wood away very slowly when flowing across the grain. Sometimes flattish cobblestones are used. These are, of course, more durable than wood, but they are harder to lay, and more difficult to clean up.

In the earlier mining the gold was found at a small depth beneath the surface, and was easily worked out by the pan, rocker, or sluice. But as time went on deposits were found at

became a serious one. This earth, however, was sometimes found to contain more or less gold, though not enough to pay for putting it through the sluice. In places the pay streak was followed until it disappeared beneath lofty hills. Sometimes tunnels were run, but only a small portion of the bedrock could be uncovered, and ingenuity was put to work to evolve some means of washing by wholesale. The hydraulic system, operated with pipe and monitor, was evolved, and with it millions have been obtained, which without this method would still be deep in the soil.

One of the first things done by the miners had been the construction of ditches, by which

water was conducted to dry diggings found on flats and bars away from running water. These ditches were now utilized for hydraulicing, and others were built at large expense for the same purpose. Being led so that a fall of 50 to 500 feet could be obtained at the plain to be worked, the water was conducted in a box, and then in a strong riveted iron or steel pipe, in the most direct line to the mine. An outlet for the debris must be provided, and large sluices are put in on the bed-rock, or in a channel cut so that the top of the sluice is just even with the bed-rock. These sluices are long, and have a heavy grade, so that the larger stones are carried away by the force of the water.

The pipe from the ditch ends in a monitor, which is a heavy iron nozzle not unlike that on the end of a fire hose. This works in a ball socket, so that it can be turned in any direction, and is so delicately balanced that a man can operate it in any direction by a simple movement of the hand. The nozzle is of the same diameter as the supply-pipe at the point of junction, but rather diminishes to one-quarter or less of that size. With a fall of 100 feet or so the force of the water

on issuing from the monitor is something terrific. Men have been instantly killed by being struck with such a stream, and immense boulders are tossed by it like pebbles in the air. The sluice reaches close up to the base of the bank to be worked, and the monitor is first turned toward that point. It is soon eaten out, and then many tons of the superincumbent mass are thrown down. The stream is turned on this until it is all washed down the sluice, and then another attack is made on the bank. Along the sluices are men with heavy forks, whose duty it is to toss out larger stones, and keep the boxes from choking up. At night armed guards are kept on watch, to prevent unscrupulous men from robbing the sluices, a not infrequent occurrence, and one for which many a man has paid with his life.

For many years hydraulic mining was carried on in all the counties where placer mining had formerly been done; but the washing of so much debris into the streams, and the damage caused by the shoaling of these watercourses, was so great, that legal means were finally used still greater depths, and the problem of removing the superincumbent and often barren earth for its suppression, and at present there are but a few hydraulic mines in operation. In the



Engraved by S. F. Photo Eng. Co. SWAN LAKE, GOLDEN GATE PARK.

Photo by Taber

northern part of the State there are a number of good hydraulic mines on streams where there | beam turning on a pivot. An arm projects from this pivot, and to it is attached with ropes or is no farming land that can be damaged, and these are understood to pay handsomely. There | chains a heavy weight, and sometimes a rude stone wheel. The ore to be crushed is first are many large deposits that would be worked profitably, were there sufficient water for the broken up by hand into small pieces, and then put into the stone basin. A whim, operated by

purpose. In many localities there is only enough water to keep the mines running a few months each year; and where this is the case it is used night and day, and every precaution is taken to assist in handling the largest amount of dirt. Where water is abundant, the sluices are cleaned up every month or six weeks, and where it is scarce there is only one clean-up in the season.

Hydraulic mining was proportionately immensely profitable. Dirt that has no more than a cent to the cubic foot will pay handsomely when worked in this manner. Comparatively speaking, only a small beginning has been made in working the immense deposits that are adapted to hydraulicing. The miners are confident that some means will yet be devised by which they will be enabled to continue operations. At present, however, the industry is practically dead.

Some of the hydraulic mines are now being worked by drifting, and in some efforts have been made to impound the debris, and prevent its escape into the streams that have been damaged, but these efforts have not been crowned with success. There is an immense amount of capital invested in mining ditches, flumes, and reservoirs for the supply of water to the hydraulic mines. In several localities this water is now being devoted to irrigation with good results.

It was some time after the placer mines had been discovered before anything was known about the existence of gold quartz. The first vein was found in Mariposa County, in 1849, on what has since been known as the mother lode, extending north and south on the western slope of the Sierra Nevadas for an indefinite distance. The streams upon which so much placer gold was found were manifestly fed from this lode, and after the first discovery at Mariposa it was but a few months before locations had been made all the way along the vein as far north as Grass Valley. The first efforts at working the quartz were primitive enough. Hand mortars

tree as a "spring-pole," with the pestle attached to the end of it.

horse power, drags the weight or wheel around the basin continually and pulverizes the ore, which is kept wet in order to assist in reduction. When thoroughly pulverized, the gold is extracted, either by washing or with the aid of quicksilver, generally the latter. Sometimes water-power is used in operating an arastra, which is one of the cheapest methods of working ore in which free gold occurs.

The first discoveries of quartz were so rich that the most ridiculous ideas were set afloat in regard to this new method of mining. It was calculated that the quartz would average \$75 a "bushel," and that an ordinary mill, after the fashion used in Georgia, would turn out \$75,000 or \$100,000 daily. It is quite needless to point out that these ideas have scarcely been borne out by subsequent experience.

There is considerable dispute as to where the first quartz mill was erected. Mariposa claims the honor, and so do Yuba and Nevada Counties. At all events, there was quite a number of them in operation in 1850 in various localities. That the best methods of working the ore were not well understood may be inferred, from the fact that at one mill in Mariposa County it cost \$150 to extract \$100 worth of gold from a ton of rock, while at other mills the expense was \$40 and more to the ton.

The first few years of quartz mining were not encouraging. Expensive machinery was erected that proved useless, while phenomenal assays of small selected samples of ore were taken as representing what could be expected from the entire mass. Mills were often built before any mine had been discovered, while inexperienced men sank beautifully shaped shafts into the earth, without any regard to the ledge which they were supposed to be developing. The result was much loss, and a general distrust of quartz mines. A few had confidence in them, however, and persevered in their experiments until they learned how to



KERN CAÑON SCENERY.

were used in pounding out the very rich ore, while larger ores were worked by using a small | reduce the ore at low cost, and then entered into a systematic development of the mines on the mother lode. From a cost of \$40 to \$150 a ton the expense of reduction was brought The Spaniards brought from Mexico the arastra, a machine whose origin is lost in antiqui- gradually down, until in the case of one Amador County mine it reached the insignificant ty. This is a circular bed of stone of varying diameter, in the center of which is an upright | amount of 66 cents. Under this stimulus there was a revival of quartz mining, and the mills

of Amador, Nevada, Yuba, Mariposa, and other counties have produced their millions, and many of the oldest mines are still in successful operation. The stamp mill in universal use is nothing but a combination on a large scale of the primitive mortar and pestle. Other means have been tried of reducing the ore, but nothing can equal this either in effectiveness or cheapness.

The hydraulic and the quartz mines are not the only deposits of gold which will continue to pay for an indefinite period. The early miners found the best diggings in the bars, in the banks of the large streams, and in the channels of old water-courses. Naturally their attention was directed towards the beds of the different rivers whose banks were rich in the precious

metal, and all sorts of devices were invented for getting at the immense deposits which existed there. Dredges were used, men were hired to dive down and bring up the pay dirt, and every plan that ingenuity could devise was put on foot. The most successful scheme, however, was found to be the construction of wing dams. A dam of logs, stone, sacks of earth, etc., was built out for a short distance into the stream, then turned down and then back to the shore, thus enclosing a space as large as could be handled. Wheels were rigged in the current, by which the water was raised or pumped from the space inclosed. When the bed was finally bare the gravel was washed in sluices, and this was the critical moment. Until washing commenced the miner had no means of knowing whether his entire season's work had not been thrown away, and this was the case more than once. Usually, however, such judgment was used in the selection of a site for wing-damming that an ample reward was realized. In some cases the amount of gold thus taken from a small space was fabulous.



Engraved by S. F. Eng. Co.

Photo by Pierce & McConnel
PASADENA AND THE SNOW-COVERED SIERRA MADRE MOUNTAINS FROM RAYMOND.

Many streams which were rich with gold could not be worked by wing dams, and this led to the digging of tunnels and other devices by which the entire flow was diverted, and the bed left bare for a considerable distance. Immense sums of money have been invested in such enterprises, and some extensive ones are even now under way. What may be expected from them is seen in the case of the American River, at Folsom. In order to lay a foundation for the great stone dam now under construction, the stream was diverted and the bed-rock exposed. No systematic washing was done, and the bed-rock was reached only on the line of the dam. A large amount of gold was found here, showing conclusively that it would pay well to engage in such work on a systematic scale.

It has been proposed to turn the current of the Sacramento River near its head-waters, at least, equal in productiveness those of the past.

say at the mouth of the canyon just north of Redding. All the tributaries of that river in that region have been mined successfully, while a great deal of gold has been found in the bars along the bank. That the bed contains large deposits is as certain as anything can be, and that the stream will sometime be turned, and this gold obtained, is also certain.

Along the ocean shore from Point Concepcion to the British Columbia line are deposits of black sand, which contain a great deal of fine gold. These deposits have been, at different times, the cause of great excitement, but have been productive of much disappointment, owing to the failure of most devices for saving the fine gold. The sands near Lompoc, in Santa Barbara County, however, are being worked with profit, and so are some deposits in the North.

While the dampness of the beach sands is a bar to their being worked, there are large gold-bearing deposits in the interior, whose dryness is the sole bar to their productiveness. In the deserts of the southeastern part of the State are placer deposits which would pay largely, if water could be obtained to work them. There is no source of supply, and this has led to the expenditure of a large amount of ingenuity in devising dry washers, in which strong draughts of air are made to do the work of separating. No very great success, however, has attended any of these inventions, and the deposits still remain unworked.

Immense as is the amount of gold that has been taken from the placer and quartz mines of California, it is the opinion of many who have made the matter a study that the future will see the amount many times repeated. That gold mining is, after all, only in its infancy here, is the firm belief of many, and while the old days of washing out fortunes with the pan and rocker are long since passed, immense fortunes are still in the

bowels of the earth, awaiting the enterprise which shall extract them. In the forty years since gold was discovered at Coloma, California has produced over \$11,400,000,000 of the precious metal, and yet in the belief of many who are qualified to express an opinion, only the cream has been skimmed off, and far greater amounts remain for future development.

Of the fifty-three counties in the State gold is known to exist in every one, and silver is found in a large share of them, though the largest deposits are in the South, the San Bernardino County mines having produced millions of dollars in bullion. With such a widespread diffusion of the precious metals, and their working being confined at present to so comparatively limited an area, it would be passing strange if discoveries were not yet made that would, at least, equal in productiveness those of the past.

Justice in the Early Days.

Few features of the early history of California have aroused so much interest, or have been discussed from so many standpoints by writers, as the manner in which criminals were dealt with by the people. Practically speaking, there was no law in operation during the interregnum between the conquest and the organization of the State Government. There was a sort of a general awaiting of events, and in the meantime the old forms handed down from the Mexicans were sufficient for the government of the scanty and but slowly increasing population. There was little crime; the military forces stationed at various points controlled the country,

and there was not the faintest promise of the whirlwind of excitement that was so soon to sweep over the coast.

Even after the first discovery of gold, it was some time before there was any serious violation of the rights of life or property that called for severe punishment. It is conceded that in the first few months of the history of the gold mines something like an Acadian simplicity and security prevailed. The miners lived in the utmost security of personal property. Gold, and all kinds of articles of value, were left unprotected, yet were perfectly secure. Houses and cabins were left unprotected. Men slept without locking door or window, and the oldest and best policed community in the world was not more peaceable and law-abiding than in the rude settlements in the wilderness.

But this charming condition of affairs did not last long. There came a horde of ex-convicts and ticket-of-leave-men from Austrolia; of criminals and thieves from the Atlantic seaboard; of cutthroats and unspeakable villians from the native

population of the coast. Robbery and murder became a frequent occurrence. The nominal a quantity of gold dust, were attacked by three highwaymen. One was killed, and the other officers of the law seemed unable to afford protection while in the mines; even the form of government had scarcely been organized. Under these circumstances, the miners, recognizing that after all the law is but the concrete expression of the will of the people, and that self-preservation is the first principle of nature, undertook the protection of life and property by such means as were the most readily available. That means took the shape of the Vigilance Committee, or the Miners' Meeting; the one a regularly organized body for the purpose of maintaining order, the other an ephemeral gathering, called into existence at a moment's noticeby the exigencies of the case, — a sort of New England town meeting, as it were, except that the time and place of gathering were seldom known more than fifteen minutes in advance; a feature, by the way, that was one of the greatest discouragements to the thief and

assassin. The town meeting has always been praised as the very highest type of pure democracy, and the Miners' Meeting of 1849-50 was certainly own brother to it. No one could deny that its actions were the expression of the popular will.

The summary disposition of murderers without the aid of the law dates back for some years prior to the American occupation. In another chapter mention has been made of the fate meted out to a band of Indians and their white allies, many years before the Vigilance Committee became almost an every-day affair. As far back as 1837 there was a deliberate lynching at Los Angeles, carried out by the native population, and in which a man and woman both were killed. It appears that a ranchero named Feliz, living near the city mentioned, had

a pretty wife, who was enamored of a hard case named Alipas. Feliz was killed by his wife's paramour, and the woman was charged with being accessory to the crime. Both were arrested and confined in the Los Angeles jail. A meeting of the citizens was held, and a "Board of Public Security" organized. These self-constituted authorities, against the protest of the officers of the law, tried the couple, found them guilty, and sentenced them to death, and they were both forthwith executed by being shot.

The remarkable security of property during the first months of the gold excitement is shown by the alleged fact that up to October, 1849, but a single theft had been committed, or perhaps detected, in San Francisco. This was the stealing of some blankets, by a native Californian, for which offense he was soundly flogged in Portsmouth Square.

One of the first murders for the purpose of gain, followed by lynching, occurred in December, 1848. Two Germans, en route to San Jose, with

Engraved by S. F. Eng. Co. Photo by Pierce & McConnell PICKING FLOWERS AT PASADENA, WITH THE SNOW EIGHT FEET DEEP ON MT. WILSON.

severely wounded. He made his escape to San Jose, and upon his complaint the three murderers were caught, identified, and hanged in the plaza in that city three days later.

From this time onward crime followed crime with frightful rapidity, and the oaks bore fruit in all parts of the State. Despite the frequent executions by the people, the disregard of human life became almost universal. The author of "The Land of Gold" alleges that from 1849 to 1854 there were 4,200 murders in the State, 1,200 suicides, 2,200 lost or died at sea, en route to California, 1,600 died or killed by Indians on the overland route, 5,300 killed by Indians in the mines, and died from privations of various kinds, and 1,700 lost their reason. A former District Attorney of Sau Francisco asserts that during the year 1850-53 there were 1,200 murders, and only one legal execution. In the year 1855 alone, 538 persons met their death by violence. For these crimes forty-seven persons were hanged by mobs, nine were armed miners filled the town, to see what they called justice done. There was a deal of shootresisting the collection of miners' licenses. These figures, terrible as they are, represent only clusively that they had not committed the crime. cases that were actually known. The number of men who have been waylaid and murdered, and their bodies successfully hidden, is past all computation, but that it is immense no one camps, and a crowd of 1,500 people escorted him to a tree, with a rope around his neck. Cronin doubts who is acquainted with many of the facts of life in the early days.

The extent to which assassination was carried in San Francisco can be judged from the fact that, in speaking of the deeds of the "Sidney Ducks," who lived about Telegraph Hill, and who made a practice of murdering men and throwing their bodies into the bay, the historian Bancroft says: "The beach around the southern part of the peninsula was at one time a little better than a Golgotha, for the human bones washed up there by the tide or buried by the sand." Life was cheaper than under Anglo-Saxon law, when for killing a churl the murderer had to pay £10, though for £60 he might kill a King and go free."

Hangtown, or Placerville, is by common consent credited with having been the first scene of the work of a vigilance committee. Five men, foreigners, were caught in an attempt to rob a gambler. They were tried by a jury of twelve, and all were soundly flogged. Then three of them were charged with having committed a murder in another part of the State, the year before. They were accordingly taken out and hanged to an oak tree in the outskirts of town.

Engraved by S. F. Eng. Co.

INSANE ASYLUM, STOCKTON.

Pnoto by Taber.

varying from thirty-nine to one hundred. Sometimes branding was added, and for aggravated strangling Mr. Coche, but the usual summary methods followed by the whites were not to be cases the rope was called into play. For cattle- or horse-stealing the rope and the convenient oak limb were the almost invariable penalty.

The danger of making an irretrievable error in the excitement of mob violence was finally illustrated in Sonora in 1850.

at once charged with murder and robbery. They claimed that they had found the bodies in a state of decay, and had set fire to the tent for sanitary reasons. The story was not believed, stomachs of the Indians demanded attention, so poor Coche was drawn up the last time, and and there was a fierce demand for lynching. The authorities resisted, and fully two thousand was left to writhe and struggle until he choked to death. Gentle Indians!

legally executed, ten were killed while resisting arrest, and six by officers of the law while ing in the struggle to hang the Mexicans, but they finally escaped, it having been shown con-

A gambler called Irish Dick, or Richard Cronin, killed an emigrant in one of the mining himself climbed the tree, tied one end of the rope to a limb, then called for a cigar and smoked

it, made a long address to the crowd, and when he finally got ready jumped off and died.

Captain Sutter was reported to have had a little court of justice of his own, in which he acted as judge and jury. If an Indian committed a crime against a white man he was brought before Sutter, his case heard, the culprit condemned, flogged or shot, as the gravity of the offense demanded. White men, however, were not summarily disposed of. It became the custom in many cases for men sentenced to death to adjust the halter to suit themselves, and to take their own time, within the reasonable limits of course, for jumping from the box, wagon, or other elevation provided for the execution.

The Indians, too, seeing the amount of pleasure apparently derived by the white men in hanging their fellows, were not to be left behind in the sport. Down at San Bernardino a certain buck called "Coche," (the pig,) by reason of his plumpness of person and usually good humor, killed a fellow tradesman, and after due trial by the rest of the party was sentenced to be hanged. All hands, squaws, children, and bucks, with a

In smaller cases of robbery the punishment was usually flogging, the number of lashes sprinkling of whites, gathered to see the sport. A rawhide riata was the means used for tolerated in this case. The Indians wanted to have as much fun as possible out of it. Coche was quiety pulled up to the limb of a cottonwood tree, and when he showed signs of strangulation he was lowered, the rope loosened, and he was resuscitated. This was repeated several times, and in the intervals Coche would occasionally ask for a cigarette, which he smoked Four Mexicans were found burning a tent, in which were two dead bodies, and they were with much pleasure, laughing and chatting with his friends, the hangmen, in the meantime. Several hours were passed in this pleasing manner; but finally high noon drew on, and the

The murderer was convicted and sentenced to be hanged. Governor McDougal was a warm friend of McCauley's, and issued a reprieve. The people of Napa got wind of this, and when the Sheriff of Solano arrived at the Napa jail with his document, he found McCauley quietly reposing in his cell at the end of a long rope.

Vigilance committees at Sacramento, Stockton, Marysville, San Jose, Los Angeles, San Luis Obispo, and elsewhere did good work in ridding the country of desperadoes of all nationalities. From the annals of the times there does not appear to have been any distinction made. A white man who robbed a Chinaman was flogged, and an American who murdered a foreigner was used to decorate an oak limb. The people's tribunals were no respecters of persons.

The Sacramento Vigilance Committee was organized in June, 1851, and was presided over by P. B. Cornwall. The Executive Committee was composed of Messrs. Milne, Duryee, Rightmire, Watson, Latson, Chesly, Barker, Meeks, Leake, and Geyer. On August 9th the committee hanged a man named Robinson, a confirmed criminal, who had been legally tried and sentenced to the gallows, but who had been reprieved by the

Governor. The committee hanged him on the same day and on the same gallows upon which two other men were legally executed. They also did a large amount of good work in whipping | years sixty-three murders were committed in and about Monterey, and for all these there was and banishing thieves and other scoundrels.

In the vicinity of Bidwell's Bar seventeen murders were committed within less than a week in the fall of 1851, and at Grass Valley six were killed in the same week. Vigilance committees were organized, but nobody appears to have been hanged for the crimes. Some thieves were caught at Grass Valley while robbing a store, and were sentenced to be flogged. One of them died while undergoing punishment.

The Sonora Vigilance Committee for a long time whipped and banished from town an of justice seems to be conceded, though the law was often set at defiance. A notable case average of one man daily. They had a brand with the letters "H. T.," which they burned into occurred at Napa in 1851. One Hamilton McCauley, a prominent politician, attempted to beat | the hip or cheek of the offender. Besides branding and flogging, they also shaved the heads a negro, but was soundly thrashed for his trouble. An acquaintance named Selling alluded to of some, but tempered justice with mercy in a ludicrous fashion in one case by taking up a the matter some time after, whereupon McCauley drew a knife and killed him on the spot. purse for a man who had been flogged for theft, so that he should not be exposed to temptation.

One particularly rascally criminal named Jose Anastasi was sentenced to death for murdering and robbing a poor old sheepherder. Some influence was brought to bear on Governor Weller, however, and he sent a reprieve for one Anastasi Jesus. This was received by the Sheriff, but as he had no prisoner by that name the document did not serve to prolong the life of Jose Anastasi, who was duly executed at the time appointed, much to the wrath of the Governor but with the hearty approbation of the people.

At Santa Barbara there was continually a reign of terror. Murder and other crimes were frequent; there was no Sheriff, the Mayor resigned, and no peace officer could be found to execute the law. At last a detachment of troops was sent there, and order maintained.

In 1851 a Vigilance Committee was organized in San Luis Obispo, and for some years had its hands full. Murders were of almost daily occurrence, and the road northward to Monterey was infested by a bloodthirsty gang of villains, who murdered for the very lust of bloodshed. Some eight or ten were caught at different times, and, after due evidence of their guilt had been adduced. were publicly hanged without the aid of the law officers.

Engraved by S. F. Eng. Co

COURTHOUSE AT STOCKTON

Photo by Taber.

At Monterey and Santa Cruz the People's Committee had their hands full. During three not a single legal execution, though one or two murderers were hanged without form of law.

At Los Angeles a committee was appointed by the people, which was kept busy with the suppression of crime. A terrible mistake, however, was made in one case. Major-General Bean was murdered and robbed by two men in 1852, near San Gabriel. Ana Venites, a female member of Joaquin Murietta's band, made an alleged confession, charging Benito Lopez and Cipriano Sandoval with the crime. Lopez confessed his guilt, but Sandoval maintained his was entirely innocent.

A gang of bandits, under the leadership of Juan Flores, made life and property unsafe all through the southern country. The murders, robberies, and outrages committed by them would fill a volume. Finally, an organized force pursued them into the mountains, shot some, hanged others, and captured Flores and a number of other members of the gang. Flores was tried and hanged by the people, but most of the others were not punished.

Pancho Daniel, another one of Flores' confederates, who had committed innumerable murders, was captured subsequently. He was tried three times, escaping conviction by technicalities. Finally a change of venue was granted to Santa Barbara. The people thought that the farce had gone on long enough, and one bright morning Mr. Pancho's body was found ornamenting a gateway in the center of town.

In 1861 Francisco Cota, at Los Angeles, deliberately sharpened a knife, walked into a store, and severed the head from the body of Mrs. Leck, the woman who was in attendance. There was no motive for the crime, and the murderer was apprehended, and an effort made to take him to jail. The people, however, captured him from the officers, and he, too, was hanged to a gateway — the favorite place of execution in that city, as will be seen.

In 1857 a gang of bandits, made up of native Californians and Mexican outlaws, upward of 100 in number, and under Manuel Ceredel and several companions, murdered John Rains, of San Bernardino, treating their victim in the most horrible fashion. Ceredel was caught, confessed his crime, was tried, and received the farcical sentence of ten years in the State's Prison. The Sheriff started for San Francisco on the steamer Cricket, but never got beyond San Gabriel with his prisoner. The "people," represented by a committee of determined men, followed, and strung the murderer up to a yard-arm of the vessel. Then, after he was dead, stones were tied to his feet, and his body anchored securely in the harbor.

In 1863 five notoriously bad characters, named Boston, Damewood, Jose Olivas, Charles Wood and Ybarra, were captured, and lodged in the Los Angeles jail. The military were ordered out to protect them, but the "people" were again prompt, and the whole party were securely hanged to a beam in the corridor of the court-house, before the authorities could interfere.

In the same year Charles Wilkins murdered John Sanford in cold blood, and was tried and convicted. Before sentence was pronounced the people took him away from the officers and hanged him to the gateway of the corral. Wilkins was one of the Mormon assassins at Mountain Meadows, and received several thousand dollars for his share in the butchery. He had also committed numerous other crimes.

That mistakes were made by the excited populace at times cannot be doubted. Such a case was that of a newly arrived immigrant, who sold his cattle for \$100 in dust, and was shortly afterwards charged by another with having stolen the money. The immigrant was a stranger, while his accuser was well known. Although he protested his innocence, he was strung up and given thirty lashes. As soon as he was let down he obtained a pistol, and putting it to his accuser's head forced a confession from him that he himself was the guilty man. The crowd thereupon proceeded to hang the false witness and thief, and took up a purse of gold dust

innocence. Both were hanged, but five years later it was proven beyond a doubt that Sandoval | for the ill-used immigrant, as a reward for their haste in punishing the innocent. A white man who murdered a Chinese on the Cosumnes River was tried by a jury of twelve miners, found guilty, and hanged at once. Four white men killed a Chinaman at Bangor, Butte, in 1857, but were caught, and three hanged immediately.

> The record of lynchings and floggings that occurred during the forty years that have passed since Hangtown received its ghastly cognomen would fill many pages of this work, and no attempt can be made, except to mention a few of the most noteworthy cases. Coming down to later times, it is but a few years since the people lynched the two Yoakum Brothers at Bakersfield. The pretty little town of Los Gatos saw a lynching not so long ago. At Arroyo Grande, in San Luis Obispo County, a father and son were hanged to the railroad bridge only two or three years since. A few months since a poor wounded wretch was hauled from his bed at Santa Maria and strangled to death, and it was but a short time since the passengers of the Southern Pacific Railroad at Banning, in San Bernardino County, saw the body of an Indian horse-thief daugling from a telegraph pole at the side of the track.

> Twice in the history of the State have women been made the victims of mob violence. The first occasion was mentioned at the commencement of this ghastly record. The other was a famous Downeville tragedy, many versions of which have been published, and concerning which numerous conflicting stories have been told. From amid the mass of contradictions the following facts, however, seem to have been established. The affair occurred in July, 1851. Downieville was a lively town, and among the people attracted thither were a pretty Mexican woman named Juanita, and her lover, a gambler. The woman's occupation was well understood. Both preyed on the weakness of men. Joseph Cannon was a miner from England, and popular with all the men in the camp. Late one night, when he was partially drunk, he in some way fell against the door of the canvas house in which the woman lived. The door gave way, but Cannon's friends hurried him off before any one in the house was aroused. Next morning, when Cannon became sober, he was told of the affair, and thereupon informed his companions that he intended to apologize for his conduct. He went alone to the door of the house, and there met the woman's paramour. Some conversation occurred, which no one overheard, when suddenly Juanita appeared with a knife in her hand, and with one blow laid Cannon dead on the ground.

> Almost in a moment a crowd gathered, and in a short time there were a couple of thousand miners on the spot, all demanding vengeance. A jury of twelve men was at once organized, and, after a short trial, the woman was pronounced guilty, and sentenced to be hanged. A physician addressed the mob, and told them that Juanita was in a condition which should arouse every man's sympathy, no matter what her character might be. This was denied, however, and four hours were given her in which to prepare for death. In the afternoon she was escorted to the bridge across the Yuba, where she put the noose about her own neck, smilingly exclaimed, "Adios, Senors," and in a moment was dangling at the end of the rope.

> We now come to the work done by the people in San Francisco, at various times, when the law seemed to be inadequate for the proper protection of life and property.

> That work seems, when judged by results, at least, to have been given far greater prominence than similar affairs in the interior. Volumes have been written about the Vigilance



AND THE RESIDENCE OF THE STATE OF THE STATE

Committees of 1851 and 1856, and the exciting scenes of those times have formed the theme | the conclusion of this display of force on the part of the people seems to have been of a most for more discussions, and have been the foundation of more romance, than the history of all the other organizations of a like character elsewhere. All told, the San Francisco Vigilance Committees hanged just eight men,-four in 1851, and four in 1856. Although the shores of North Point were "a vertiable golgotha of human remains," and murders were committed, as has been shown, by the hundreds, yes, thousands, the number of men executed outside of the law was only eight. The interior committees certainly seem to have been organized for business rather than talk, and that business was accomplished in a summary manner, as witness the long roll of murderers hanged at Los Angeles in a limited period.

The first occasion upon which the people of San Francisco felt moved to take the administration of justice into their own hands was in July, 1849, when the famous affair of the Hounds occurred. The Hounds were an association of men who seemed to have "taken the town" after the style of frontier outlaws. They had a regular headquarters called by the name of Tammany Hall, and were accustomed to issue thence and levy tribute upon restaurants, saloons, stores, and all classes of business, just as their own sweet wills dictated, and without fear of molestation.

They had a sort of military organization, called themselves "Regulators," and were accustomed to parade the streets with martial music, and armed with guns and other weapons. Nothing whatever appears to have been done to restrain this lawless gang, and naturally they were encouraged, and simply ran things to suit themselves for a long time. Finally on Sunday, July 15th, 1849, they made an organized attack upon that portion of the town

women were outraged, and a good deal of blood was spilled.

This culminating outrage of a continual series seems at last to have aroused the better attempted to interfere, but were prevented by the committee. portion of the community, and on the following day a public meeting was called, at which W. D. M. Howard presided. Sam. Brannan, in a vigorous speech, demanded the suppression of the Hounds, and 230 men were at once enrolled as special police. W. E. Spofford was appointed commander, and the men were all provided with muskets. Sam. Roberts, the leader of the Hounds, with twenty of his men, was captured, and on Wednesday a "Court" was organized for their trial. Alcalde T. M. Leavenworth, with W. M. Gwin and J. C. Ward, acted as judges. Roberts and eight others were found guilty, and he and another prominent Hound were sentenced to ten years' imprisonment, the others being given shorter terms. These sentences

inconsequential character. The Hounds, as an organization, however, were broken up, and many of the members subsequently met their deserts at the hands of the vigilance committees in interior places, which were organized strictly for business.

The leniency shown in dealing with the Hounds quickly bore fruit. The city was filled with ex-convicts from Australia and desperadoes from all over the world, who gathered like buzzards to a feast. Murders, robberies, and outrages of all kinds were of almost daily occurrence. The police were said to be in league with the criminals, and certainly the manner in which crime of every sort was committed with impunity seemed to justify the charge. Al-

> though hundreds of murders had been committed and many murderers had been arrested, not one had been hanged, either legally or otherwise, and the very Courts themselves had become a byword. In June, 1851, matters reached a crisis. It was evident that something must be done to put a stop

> to the anarchy that practically reigned, and accordingly a number of prominent citizens organized themselves into a Vigilance Committee. Rooms were secured for headquarters, officers were elected, by-laws were adopted, and arrangements were made to collect money to carry out the designs of the committee.

> A few days after the organization of the committee, a Sydney duck named Jenkins was caught in the act of stealing a safe from a store on Long wharf. He was captured, taken to the committee rooms on Battery Street, near Pine, tried, and sentenced to death. Sam. Brannan played a prominent part in the affair, and made an address to the crowd that had assembled, justifying the action of the



Engraved by S. F. Photo Eng. Co.

HOTEL AND BEACH AT REDONDO.

Photo by Pierce & McConnell

occupied by the Chileans. Houses and tents were torn down and gutted of their valuables, | committee. About 2 o'clock the same night Jenkins was conducted by the committee to an adobe building that stood on the plaza, and there hanged to a projecting beam. The police

The next day the Coroner held an inquest, and a verdict was returned against Edgar Wakeman, W. H. Jones, Sam. Brannan, and other members of the committee. Nothing, however, came of this, except the publication by the committee of all the names of its members, with a manifesto, in which it was declared that criminals had escaped through the connivance of the police and the procrastination of the courts, and that it (the committee) had undertaken and would carry out measures for the restoration of the peace, safety, and good order of the community.

On the 11th day of July, the committee had brought before it one James Stuart, a wellwere never carried out, and indeed at this time, judging from the written accounts of the affair, known desperado, who was summarily tried and sentenced to death. This case was noteworthy.

because of the fact that six months previous a mob had nearly made the mistake of hanging a | as soon as he shot King, which occurred on May 14th. On the following Sunday, the 18th, the man named Burdue, who had the misfortune to resemble Stuart in some respects. After the sentence, Stuart was given two hours to prepare for death, and he then made a full confession in which members of the police force and well-known citizens were accused by him with participation in his crimes. At the end of the two hours the committee took Stuart, marched down to the Market street wharf, and there hanged him to a derrick used in handling freight. Again the Coroner charged the Vigilance Committee with the crime of hanging, but no action was taken by the authorities.

In August, Samuel Whittaker and Robert McKenzie were arrested by the committee for various crimes, including burglary, robbery, and arson, and were tried and condemned to death. Early in the morning of August 21st, however, Sheriff Hayes, with a large posse of officers, went to the committee rooms and captured the two men, at once lodging them in jail. On the afternoon of the Sunday following, a party of Vigilants attacked the jail while religious exercises were in progress there, and, meeting with little resistance, they quickly recaptured the two men, hurried them to the committee headquarters on Battery Street, and at once hanged them to a couple of beams that projected into the street from the front wall of the building. Seventeen minutes were consumed in the hanging, and over 6,000 people witnessed it.

The summary action of the committee had the effect of frightening hundreds of criminals away from the city, and they thronged into interior towns and the mines, where many of them met their fate.

The hanging of Whittaker and McKenzie was the last work done by the committee of 1851, and

for some time there was a much purer moral atmosphere in the city. The effect of the work done by the committee of 1851 was good, so long as it lasted, but evidently it quickly wore away. Not so quickly as the effects of the encounter with the Hounds, it is true; but only a few years elapsed before matters were apparently as bad as they had been before. It was again freely charged 'that the officers of the law were in league with the criminals, and it was notorious that offenses of all kinds were practically unpunished.

Finally, in May, 1856, an ex-convict named Casey, who was a prominent politician and editor of a newspaper, killed James King of William, also the editor of a newspaper, who had the temerity to ascertain and publish the facts of Casey's criminal career. This was the spark needed to arouse the people, and again the Vigilance Committee was heard from. This time it was headed by W. T. Coleman, and an armed force of 8,000 men backed him up. The headquarters were on Sacramento street, near Front. Casey had been arrested, and taken to jail antedating by two or three months the historical event under Commodore Sloat off Monterey.

"War Committee" visited the jail, accompanied by several companies of armed men and a cannon, and after a short parley took possession of Casey and another murderer named Cora, who had killed a United States officer named Richardson. They were at once taken to the committee's headquarters, where they were given a fair trial. During Casey's trial the news of King's death was brought in. The trials lasted over the 20th and 21st, and on the 22d, while the funeral of the murdered editor was taking place, both men were hanged from the windows of the committee-rooms.

Subsequently the committee hanged two other murderers, Philander Brace and Joseph

Hetherington. Some twenty-five other criminals were banished, temporarily in several cases, and this was the net result of the movement. The Terry-Hopkins episode, and its barren outcome, is too well known to need more than passing notice. A healthier tone was, however, given to public affairs by the work of the committee, and better men were for a time elected to office. The Vigilance Committee was revived twenty years later, at the time of the sand-lot troubles, and

lent efficient aid to the authorities in preserving order.



Engraved by S. F. Photo Eng. Co.

BEACH AT SANTA CRUZ.

Photo by Taber.

Organization of the State.

The political history of California has been full of interest and replete with incidents of great significance. The period of transition from a Mexican province to a member of the American Union occupied but a few years; but history was made

rapidly in those times, and events followed each other in such quick succession that their full importance was frequently lost sight of for the time being. The first step in the series which had its culmination on September 9th, 1850, when California became a part of the American Union, occurred early in 1846. Fremont had arrived on the coast, in pursuance of instructions to ascertain the most direct route between the Missouri River and the Pacific Coast. He had halted at San Juan Batista, to recuperate his forces and procure a new outfit of horses. Already the feeling of the Americans, who had commenced to arrive in considerable numbers, and the presence of an armed force so near the capital, had increased that feeling, until it reached a culminating point in an order from General Castro directing Fremont to leave the country. This Fremont refused to obey, whereupon Castro marched against him with several hundred troops. Fremont immediately fortified himself, and raised the American flag,

When Castro withdrew his troops without any collision having occurred, Fremont marched northward toward Oregon, but was overtaken on the way by a special messenger from Washington named Gillespie, and immediately retraced his steps. The exact nature of Gillespie's this had been done, Kearney and Fremont set out overland for the East. message is not known, and can only be inferred from Fremont's subsequent conduct.

in the vicinity of Sonoma he found the American settlers ready to second him. On the 15th of June occurred the famous Bear Flag revolt, when the town of Sonoma was captured, and General Vallejo and other prominent men taken prisoners. To the credit of Vallejo it must be said, that he very early recognized the futility of attempting to antagonize the United States, and therefore lent his aid to the pacification of the native population, and helped in every way to encourage peace.

Fremont left a small garrison at Sonoma, under the command of W. B. Ide, who was one of the leaders in the Bear Flag revolt, and then proceeded to the Sacramento Valley, to organize a force with which to compete with the Mexican troops. Castro watched his opportunity, and was on the point of attacking Sonoma, when Fremont heard of it and hastened back in time to prevent a fight. He then called a meeting of the settlers, and on July 4th, 1846, the Independence of California was proclaimed. Fremont was appointed Governor, and war was declared against Mexico. This was before anything was known of the outbreak of hostilities between Mexico and the United States. With the aid of Stockton and Kearney, Fremont broke the power of the Mexicans, put down the revolt in the South, and completed the subjugation of California.

After the final cessation of hostilities on the part of the Californians, early in 1847, there was a clash of authority between Fremont, Kearney and Stockton, who had acted in conjunction with each other in opposition to the Mexican troops. Fremont claimed to be the Governor

Kearney seems to have kept the upper hand, and his authority was recognized by the Government. Fremont's conduct led to his being ordered East, where he was court-martialed for disobeying the orders of his superior in rank.

Kearney began his civil administration on March 2d, 1847, and one of his first steps was to grant to the City of San Francisco all the claim of the United States to the beach and water lots of the east front of the town. These lots were surveyed by Jasper O'Farrell, and sold at auction, at prices ranging from \$50 to \$600 each.

Kearney did not act as Governor very long, for on May 31st he turned over his office to Colonel Richard B. Mason, who had been sent out to assume the governorship. So soon as

Mason's position as commander of the military forces, and as Civil Governor of Alta and With his sixty-two men, Fremont decided to commence hostilities, and when he arrived | Baja California, was a responsible one. He dispatched Commander Montgomery to Lower Cal-

ifornia, to seize all the principal places there. This was done, and the American flag was raised at San Jose, San Lucan, La Paz, Mazatlan, Guaymas, and other places. There was some fighting at Loreto, Muleje, and elsewhere, but it did not amount to much. By the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, however, Lower California was restored to Mexico.

In July, 1847, San Francisco had become so important a place that Governor Mason directed Alcalde George Hyde to organize a municipal council for the government of the place. Hyde had already selected a council himself, but in accordance with the Governor's direction, another was elected by popular vote in September, 1847.

Although there was no law for so doing, Mason instituted trial by jury in all criminal and important civil cases. Twelve jurymen were ordered for the first named, and six were considered sufficient for civil suits. The Alcaldes were the only judges known, though occasionally, when necessary, Mason appointed special judges to try cases. Mason, however, exercised the power of revision over the verdicts and judgments of the Court. A notable act of Mason's was a decision in November, 1847, by which he fixed the status of the priests who still remained at the missions. They had always enjoyed immunity from suits at law, but finally a suit was brought against Father Real, of Santa Clara, for breach of contract. The defendant took refuge behind the supposed immunity of his cloth,an immunity that had been always recognized under Mexican control. Governor Mason, however, said that whenever a priest departed from his sacred calling to en-



"WAWONA," 28 FEET IN DIAMETER, MARIPOSA GROVE,

of the new Territory by virtue of a commission issued by Commodore Stockton; while | gage in a secular bargain, he put himself upon a level with ordinary citizens, and must expect to be treated as such. The question of land titles was agitated, but Mason refused to interfere, and would have nothing to do with the constantly recurring disputes upon this point. Mason was determined that nothing like tyranny should be charged against the new government, and he ordered Captain H. M. Naglee under arrest, for having shot a couple of Mexican prisoners, without as much as giving them a hearing. In this government of the newly conquered country, Mason was materially assisted by Lieutenants W. T. Sherman and Henry W. Halleck, who were stationed here at that time, and whose subsequent fame is a matter of history.

practically without even police protection. The discovery of gold had in the meantime occurred, and as a result of the absence of the military, crime became of frequent occurrence, and a season of something very like anarchy followed. The terrible massacre of the Read Family of ten persons occurred at Mission San Miguel; and so many other crimes went unpunished that Mason, unable to cope with the state of affairs with which he was confronted, applied to be relieved of his duties.

Mason's request was granted, and on April 12, 1849, Brigadier-General Bennett Riley arrived at San Francisco, and relieved General Mason as civil Governor, while General P. F. Smith had already arrived, and taken command of the military force on the coast. Mason's administration was, under the circumstances, most satisfactory. With little real authority to act in many matters, and with communications with Washington so difficult, Mason was obliged by the exigencies of the situation to do many things which, strictly speaking, were outside of his province. Yet he never abused his power, was temperate, yet firm, and his departure was sincerely regretted by thousands who had learned to appreciate him for his true worth.

THE REPORT OF THE PARTY OF THE

The Treaty of Mexico was ratified

Engraved by S. F. Eng. Co.

HOTEL DEL MONTE, MONTEREY.

Photo by Taber.

in July, 1848, and when Congress met in December of that year President Polk took occasion | ments in Oregon, New Mexico, and California, leaving the whole question of slavery to the in his message to point out the necessity that existed for the establishment of a territorial government in the new province. The only authority there was that of the military, and the President urged that a provision of a civil form of government was an imperative necessity. Congress, however, did nothing, and the matter was deferred to the subsequent session. Congress to include all the territory recently acquired from Mexico in one State, to be called

this purpose in view that Texas had been admitted into the Union, and the Mexican War fought.

> In 1848, when President Polk made his recommendation concerning California, the thirty States then in the Union were equally divided between slavery and freedom. When it became apparent that a large territory on the Pacific Coast was about to be acquired, the hopes of the slave-holders were aroused, and a desperate struggle to extend slavery to this new territory was entered upon. The famous Wilmot Proviso was adopted by the lower house of Congress, prohibiting the introduction of slavery into the new territory. This was only accomplished after a fierce struggle, but in the Senate the pro-slavery men were triumphant, and the amendment was defeated. Senator Calhoun, of South Carolina, tried to pass a resolution declaring that Congress had no right to prohibit slavery in the territories, as the Constitution recognized that institution, but was unsuccessful.

> The controversy became sharper and sharper. Both sides were determined, and neither would yield. So time passed on, still no form of government had been provided for the Pacific Coast. Finally a bill was reported for the organization of territorial govern-

Supreme Court. This met the same fate as the Wilmot Proviso-one House passed it, and

the other rejected it. At the next session of Congress the fight was renewed. Stephen A. Douglas wanted THE REPORT OF THE PARTY OF THE

California, with the privilege of dividing it subsequently into as many more States as might | residents remained the same, the slaves very quickly learned that they were free, and defied be necessary. This was not regarded as constitutional, and another proposition was made that two Territories be made, and no State be organized or authorized to be created. The matter was disputed for a long time. Some of the law-makers became disgusted, and even pro- On December 11th, 1848, a meeting was held at San Jose, at which it was decided to hold a con-

posed to cede the new Territory back to Mexico. All through the debate no attempt was made to disguise the motives of those on both sides. The slave-holders were determined, and the free-soilers were equally decided. Neither would concede an inch.

Finally a rider was attached to an Appropriation Bill, by which the revenue laws were directed to be extended over California. This was fought most bitterly in the Senate, and it was not until the last moment of the session of 1848-49 that it was finally passed. This really meant nothing in respect to the establishment of a separate territorial government, and California was as bad off as ever in this respect. The President, however, sent out agents, who established the Revenue and Postoffice services, and also appointed a commission to establish the boundary lines between Mexico and the newly acquired territory.

The people of California, as may well be imagined, had taken the deepest interest in the conflict that was raging in Washington. They were alive to the situation, and even the allurements of the gold fields did not distract their attention. Very soon after the discovery of gold, there had arrived here a contingent of politicians, whose interests were with the slave-holders, and whose purtheir former masters, in which they were sustained by the major portion of public sentiment.

Impatient at the inactivity of Congress, the people finally decided to act for themselves.

HOME OF A COLONIST 18 MONTHS' OLD IN KERN COUNTY.

prohibited slavery here before the cession, and by the treaty the status of all citizens and seven delegates to a convention, to meet at Monterey on September 1st, for the purpose of

stitutional convention in the following month. Meetings were held likewise in San Francisco and elsewhere; and after several postponements of the date of the convention, the month of September was finally settled upon, and Monterey was chosen as the place for holding the convention. From the start, it was known that the slavery question would play an important part at the gathering, and the San Francisco delegates received stringent instructions from the people to oppose every measure looking to the introduction of slavery into the territory.

In the meantime the people of San Francisco had undertaken to organize a local government, and General Smith, commander of the military force, was asked for recognition. He replied that, according to the authority of such prominent men as James Buchanan and others, supported by the opinion of the Chief Justice, there could be no government organized here until Congress granted the authority to do so, and therefore the forms of law in force at the time of the conquest must continue until Congress took action. Under this construction of the law, the people had not even the legal right to hold the proposed constitutional convention.

General Riley arrived while the discussion was going on, and took charge of

pose in coming here had been the intention to be on the ground in season to take control of | his office in April. On June 3d, having learned that Congress had adjourned without taking the government whenever it should be organized. There were men holding opposite opinions, | steps for the organization of a Terrritorial government, Riley issued a proclamation calling on however, who were equally determined that slavery should never get a foot-hold here. Some | the people to elect delegates, for the purpose of holding a convention, and choosing the neces-Southerners even went so far as to bring slaves with them; but as the laws of Mexico had sary judicial officers for carrying on the government. He also called for the election of thirtyforming a State Constitution or Territorial government. There was a collision of authority after this between Riley and the people of San Francisco, in regard to the local government that had been organized, but it was settled amicably; and though at first his authority was not recognized in the matter of the convention, subsequently it was decided to hold it as proposed.

The white population of California in the fall of 1849 was nearly 40,000, and was increasing at a very rapid rate. The election for delegates to the constitutional convention was held as called for, and on September 1st they met at Monterey, in a building known as Colton's Hall, and now occupied as the public school. At first the call for the election fixed the number of delegates at thirtyseven. This was subsequently increased to seventy-three, owing to the rapid growth of many places, but only forty-eight finally took part in the proceedings. Twenty of these were from free States, seventeen from slave States, and eight were old residents of California. Several native Californians were members, and W. E. P. Hartnell was deputed to act as interpreter. Robert Semple was elected president, and W. G. Marcy, secretary. The first act was to decide that the convention should address itself to the formation of a State Government, as the territorial proposition was out of the question, owing to the rapid increase in population.

A STANDARD TO STAN

A committee, appointed for the purpose, reported back a declaration of rights, based upon the constitutions of New York and Iowa. On motion of W. E. Shannan, an addition was adopted, declaring that neither slavery nor involuntary servitude, unless for punishment of crime, should ever be tolerated in the State. This was not opposed by the pro-slavery men present. They recognized



CHRONICLE BUILDING, SAN FRANCISCO.

the fact that they were largely outnumbered, and so acquiesced in the will of the majority. They made an effort, however, to adopt a provision against the introduction of negroes, whether free or under indenture. This was voted down.

Upon the question of the exercise of the right of suffrage, it was decided that the African and Indian races should be excluded, though the Legislature was authorized under certain circumstances to confer the right upon Indians and their descendants. The matter of the boundaries of the proposed State elicited a warm discussion, and finally those at present in existence were practically adopted.

The convention concluded its work on Saturday, August 13th, and after presenting Governor Riley with a copy of the Constitution, to be forwarded to the President, the body adjourned. Riley at once ordered a constitutional election to be held, November 13th being the date fixed. It had been decided to call the first Legislature to meet on December 15th. The election took place as ordered, but the day was very stormy and very few went to the polls. Only 12,825 votes were cast, all told, and out of these only 811 were against the constitution. The people were therefore seen to be practically unanimous in its support. There were five candidates for Governor, and Peter H. Burnett was declared elected, having received 6,716 votes. His competitors were W. S. Sherwood, John A. Sutter, John W. Geary, and W. M. Stewart.

The Legislature met at San Jose on September 15th, and on Thursday, December 20th, Governor Burnett was inaugurated. At the same time Governor Riley issued a proclamation, turning over his authority to the new official. It had been decided beforehand to elect two United States Senators on

passed.

the same day that the Governor was inaugurated. There were seven candidates, and John C. Fremont and W. M. Gwin were chosen, Fremont receiving the highest number of votes.

were sent by special message to Congress, together with the announcement that California had finally applied for admission to the Union. John C. Calhoun opposed the admission of Cal-

The question of the power of the Legislature to proceed with its work, in the absence of the recognition of California as a State, came up; but the precedent of the other States which had been similarly situated was cited, and business therefore proceeded in regular routine.

The State was divided into twenty-seven counties, and county elections were ordered to be held in March. Much other important legislation also was

In January occurred a noteworthy event, by the arrival of a delegation of Mormons from Salt Lake. They stated that the Saints had held a convention, adopted a constitution, and erected a State to be called Deseret. Because of the paucity of population, however, the Mormons desired to have their new State included within the boundaries of California. This request was very promptly rejected by the Legislature.

A bill was introduced into the Assembly, and passed by a vote of 18 to 7, prohibiting the immigration of free negroes and persons of color, but it was defeated in the Senate. An act, however, was passed and remained in force thirteen years, by which no negro or Indian was permitted to give evidence against a white man in any court of the State. This was the body, by the way, which was pronounced "The Legislature of a Thousand Drinks."

When Congress met in December, President Taylor, in his message, informed that body of the action that had been taken in California, and of the probability that an application for the admission of the State would soon be made. He also cautioned them against the introduction of sectional topics of an exciting character, in connection with the admission of California. But his recommendation was not heeded. The question of the extension of the slave power was at once brought up, and a great variety of measures were proposed in connection with the territory ceded by Mexico. It was proposed by some of the pro-slavery men to agree to the

admission of California as a free State, provided another slave State should be made from part of Texas. Jefferson Davis declared that he could not be satisfied with anything less than the extension of the Missouri Compromise line to the Pacific Ocean, all the territory south of that line to be open to slavery. Henry Clay would not listen to the extension of slavery into any part of the new territory.

While the discussion was going on, the Senators and Representatives from California arrived in Washington, and presented copies of the new constitution to the President. These

were sent by special message to Congress, together with the announcement that California had finally applied for admission to the Union. John C. Calhoun opposed the admission of California. He claimed that the people had acted without authority, and that they should be remanded into the condition of a territory. He declared that the admission of California would exclude the South from the territory acquired from Mexico, and destroy the equilibrium between the two sections of the nation.

Daniel Webster replied to Calhoun, and was followed by William H. Seward and other prominent men. The contest over the admission of California was indeed one of the most remarkable in the history of the country, and was marked by much acrimony of speech and feeling. Secession was openly threatened by many Southerners, and sectional sentiment ran high. The Senators and Representatives from California published a manifesto in March, in which they answered the objections that had been made, and demonstrated the right of the State to admission.

Finally a committee, of which Henry Clay was the chairman, was given entire charge of the matter; and in May a bill was reported admitting California immediately without conditions. This was fought strenuously by the pro-slavery members. It was proposed to divide the State on the thirty-sixth degree of latitude, the southern portion to be called the Territory of South California. All sorts of propositions were made, in the frantic desire of the slave power to obtain some slight foothold on the Pacific Coast; but all were finally defeated, and on August 13th the Senate, by a vote of 34 to 18, agreed to the admission of California as her people desired. All the free State Senators voted in favor of the measure, together with six from the South.

The result made the slave-holders, with ten of the Southern Senators, join in a "protest" against the action of the Senate, though what they hoped to accomplish is not evident. It is fitting to embalm in the memory of Californians the names of those men who were such bitter enemies of the new State. At the head of them was Jeff Davis, and

Engraved by S. F. Eng. Co.

PHELAN BUILDING, SAN FRANCISCO.

he was accompanied by J. M. Mason, R. M. T. Hunter, A. P. Butler, R. M. Barnwell, Joshua Newton, D. L. Yulee, Pierre Soule, H. L. Tenney, and D. R. Atchison. Their principal objection to the Constitution of California was, that it made an odious distinction against the property of the fifteen slave-holding States, depriving them of the equality to which they were entitled by the constitution, and threatened the dissolution of the "Confederacy." No attention was paid to this protest, but it is of interest, as testifying to the fact that the admission of California played no small part in the causes that led to the rebellion of ten years later.

Photo by Taher

The lower House of Congress took up the bill some time after it had passed the Senate, the State during the period of the gold excitement were a lot of politicians, many of them of and on September 7th, 1850, it came up for a final vote. Attempts were made here to hinder the worst possible reputation, who saw in the organization of a new State opportunities for

the passage of the measure, but there was an overwhelming majority in favor of it; the Southerners were summarily shut off; even the Speaker, Howell Cobb, was "sat on," and the bill went through with

The bill was then sent to the President, (Taylor had died and been succeeded by Fillmore in the mean time,) and on September 9th he affixed his name thereto, and California was thus admitted into the Union.

a rush, by 150 ayes to 56 noes.

The only means of communication with California was by steamer, and it was not until October 18th that the Oregon brought the news of the great event. Arrangements had been made beforehand, and as soon as the vessel entered the bay she fired a salute that informed the whole city of the admission of the new State. Every citizen left his work at once, and hurried to the water front. Flags were raised, salutes fired, bonfires lighted, and the entire people gave themselves up to rejoicing.

The twenty-ninth was set apart as an occasion for holding a formal celebration, and the occasion was a memorable one. Even the Chinese felt the infection of the enthusiasm, and took part in the procession. There was an oration, an ode, salutes, fireworks, and rejoicing in every manner over the great event.

A TROPICAL GARDEN SCENE AT STOCKDALE, SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA.

The next few years of the political history of California were replete with incidents, upon | 1849, penniless, but quickly found the means of making money by starting a mint, in connec-

which it is impossible to look back with any degree of pride. Among the throng who came to | tion with F. B. Kohler. They literally coined money. Buying up gold dust at \$14 an ounce,

plunder which were too good to be lost. They thrust themselves forward, and by sheer dint of assurance managed for a while to obtain almost entire control of the public offices. Such a reputation did California speedily acquire as a resort for broken-down politicians, that the customs service was nicknamed "The Virginia Poor-house."

Burnett did not retain the Governorship very long, but in January, 1851, resigned his office, and was succeeded by the Lieutenant-Governor John McDougall, whom Bancroft aptly describes as "a gentlemanly drunkard and Democratic politician, of the order for which California was destined to become somewhat unpleasantly notorious."

The State was overwhelmingly democratic at this time, the opposition to slavery not having as yet crystallized into the formation of the Republican party. But the dominant party was far from being united. Very early two factions came into existence. One was headed by W. W. Gwin, who had been elected United States Senator with Fremont, and represented what has been known from that time to the present as the chivalry element. Opposed to Gwin was David C. Broderick, who had been a New York politician and saloonkeeper, although a stone-cutter by trade. He arrived in California in

SHUTTER STATE OF STAT

they made gold pieces of a nominal value of \$5 to \$10 each, but which contained only \$4 and \$8 worth of gold respectively. It was a royal road to fortune, and was followed for a while with great perseverance.

The negro question cropped out continuously in politics, and legislation was taken against the black man, which was opposed by Broderick, and this created a sentiment against him and his followers on the part of the Southern element. The Legislature of 1852 passed an act providing for the arrest and return to their masters of persons alleged to be slaves. These persons were not allowed to testify in Court in their own behalf, and if the act had been headed, "An Act to Make Kidnapping Easy," it could not have better described its purpose. As a matter of fact, a number of free negroes were arrested under this infamous law, and returned to servitude. The act remained in force for several years. An attempt was made in the Legislature to engraft a contract labor provision upon the laws, which would virtually have amounted to the introduction of slavery, but this was defeated.

In 1853, Bigler was re-elected Governor by a small majority, and it is said that over \$1,500,-000 was expended in the purchase of votes. Broderick was now triumphant, and he immediately set on foot the notorious scheme for having the Legislature elect him to the United States Senate to succeed Gwin, although the term of the latter did not expire until 1855, and another Legislature was to be elected in the meantime. This project aroused the bitterest opposition from the other wing of the Democratic party, and the price of votes fluctuated from \$10,000 to \$30,000 apiece. The plan, however, was defeated, much to Broderick's chagrin. Broderick revenged himself, however, in 1856, by preventing the re-election of Gwin, the seat being left vacant through the failure of the Legislature to elect a Senator. When the Legislature met in January, 1857, Broderick had a controlling influence, and had no difficulty whatever in being elected to the Senatorship, to which he had so long aspired. Latham and Gwin also desired a similar honor, and Broderick induced Gwin to renounce all his claims to Federal patronage, in return for his assistance. This Gwin did in a letter that is historical, and he was accordingly elected, greatly to Latham's chagrin. When Broderick went to Washington, however, he found that Gwin's promise had been made only to be broken, and that the Federal appointments were all made at his dictation, leaving Broderick and his friends out in the cold.

When Stephen A. Douglas came out in opposition to Buchanan on the question of the admission of Kansas, Broderick ranged himself with the great Illinois Senator, and his assistance was of no small use in the final settlement of the slavery question. This action, however, aroused the bitterest enmity of the chivalry wing of the party in California, and by Broderick himself was alleged to have been the primary cause of the duel which cost him his life.

When the rebellion broke out, there were strong grounds for the suspicion that the ultra-Southern element in California had plans laid for taking this State with the Secessionists. But the spirit of loyalty was too strong, and that inexpressible humiliation was prevented by the quick, decisive action of the better class of people. No State demonstrated her loyalty during those trying times more substantially than did California, thereby redeeming the disgrace that had been thrust upon her fair name by the scheming, unscrupulous, pro-slavery politicians who had practically controlled the politics of the coast for ten years.

Stages and Railroads.

If there was such a thing as a wagon road in California at the time of the American occupation, no mention of it is made in any of the writings of that period. There was not even a wagon or a carriage on the entire coast. A few of the native Californians had carretas,—great clumsy carts, with wheels made of solid slabs cut from the trunks of large trees, and rudely rounded. A hole cut in the center served for the axle, a rude lynch-pin holding the wheel in place. It was with many a piercing squeak and groan that one of these vehicles went on its way, the wheels wobbling about from side to side, and becoming more and more noisy as the soft wood was worn away by the axle. These vehicles were drawn by cattle, and a yoke was used that was fastened to the horns of the animals with rawhide thongs. A ponderous tongue, large enough for the mast of a vessel, connected the vehicle with the voke, and a more primitive contrivance all the way through it would be difficult to imagine. It is but a few years since the writer saw such an outfit as this in use in the southern part of the State. The driver was mounted on the front of the cart, and he guided his cattle along the highway, where fashionable teams were passing with the latest products of the carriage-builders' and harness-makers' art, with as much nonchalance as though he were not a piece of the last century, picked up and dropped bodily downward in the midst of one of the last decades of the nineteenth century. It was only the wealthy, however, who could afford so expensive and stylish a means of locomotion as this, and it was only in the vicinity of towns, and where there were natural roads, or rather large areas of unobstructed mesa, that they could be utilized. The possibility of constructing roads was one that was not considered until after the American immigration set in, and it must be confessed that in some portions of the State that possibility does not seem to have occurred even yet to the inhabitants.

There were trails, however, in abundance, dating back primarily no one knows how long. In some localities these pathways must have been used for hundreds, if not thousands, of years. The interior tribes follow the same custom which obtains to the present day, and annually made visits to the coast, to enjoy the cool temperature, and feast on the products of the salt water. They followed the same route for generations, and to the present day indelible traces may be found of these long-abandoned trails. The same custom is even yet followed by the people of the interior valleys, and in more than one instance the well-graded roads now used follow the routes laid down so many hundreds of years ago by the aborigines.

The saddle horse was found by the pioneer settlers to be the only means of locomotion in use, and the pack animal, the humble burro, was the only means for the transportation of goods. The methods of traveling were simple in the extreme. A man going, say from Monterey to Los Angeles, had but to stop and catch a fresh horse whenever it became necessary, leaving his tired one behind, and riding the new one until it too was worn out, when another change was made. This practice, however, did not long survive after the advent of the Americans. Those who attempted to follow it were not infrequently called upon to make explanations under the most awkward circumstances, sometimes with ropes about their necks, and again with back bared in readiness for the flogging which was occasionally administered in leniency, instead of

the more summary hanging. Indeed, horse-stealing, as this practice soon came to be known, was by almost common consent made a capital crime. The ordinary horse of Califor- they found no wagon roads, and were obliged to construct thoroughfares in order to get across

nia was an animal noted for his strength and endurance. Small of size, but quick and wiry, he could undergo an amount of ill-treatment, hunger, and thirst, and show no signs of deterioration, that would quickly ruin an animal of finer breed. California horses have been ridden as far as seventy or eighty miles in a day, and have come up fresh the next morning for another little lope across country. Shoes were not known, and none of the attentions bestowed upon the pets of the stable of today were ever shown to these native animals. Perhaps a handful or two of barley was fed once or twice a day, but ordinarily, when a day's riding was finished, the saddle and bridle were removed, and the horse left to shift for himself. It was easier to get a fresh animal than to waste much time and labor on an old one. For \$10 or \$15 a very good saddle horse could be bought, while the finest never sold for more than \$25 or \$30. It was no uncommon occurrence to see a caballero riding a horse with an outfit of saddle, bridle, and spurs, either of which articles were of more value several

The Spaniards, too, taught their horses a variety of feats, which were admirably adapted to the traversing of long distances on horseback without unnecessary

times than the animal itself.

ARTESIAN WELLS IN SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA.

horse, and none will give as much satisfaction, considering the small outlay required.

fatigue. For equestrian exercise there is no animal superior to the well-broken California used for so many years by the traders and their assistants, was much traveled. Streams that were too deep to ford were supplied with ferries, equipped in the rudest possible manner, but

When the advance guard of the emigrants who came across the plains reached California,

the mountains. There was a sort

of road that had been taken by the Oregon emigrants in 1843 and thereabouts, by which California could be approached from the northeast, known as the Lassen route. When the Donner party undertook to force a passage across the Sierra Nevadas, by way of the Truckee River, they had to build a road for their wagons, and met with great difficulty in so doing. In many places it was necessary to let the wagons down steep hillsides, with ropes attached to the hind axle and with two or three turns around a tree, so that they could be gradually paid out, and the vehicles lowered safely.

The Mormons who went by the Southern route, across the desert to the San Bernardino Valley, met with the same difficulty.

They had to let their wagons down the mountain in some places with ropes, and in others they cut trees and tied them behind the wheels, which acted as a brake, and prevented the wagons from acquiring too great momentum.

The first wagon roads were of course constructed so as to afford ready means of communication with the mines, and a number of routes extending from Sacramento and Stockton in various directions were laid out. A road up the coast, following the old trail that had been

returned a handsome profit to their owners. Bridges, however, quickly succeeded the ferry- twice as great as they really were. There was a cloud of alkali dust and sand ever present boats in the more populous communities, and it is reported that a bridge at Coloma, across the American River, cost \$20,000, and the tolls collected covered the entire cost of construction within ninety days thereafter. As early as 1856, it was proposed to construct a bridge across San Francisco Bay, connecting this city and Oakland, and the project has been discussed many times since. That it will be done some time seems probable. Between 1849 and 1856 there were built 117 bridges, at a cost of over \$500,000, while \$300,000 was invested in ferries.

aid in the construction of a wagon-road from Sacramento up the valley, and through the north- who were going to California found it cheaper, if slower, to travel with their own conveyances.

ern counties. The road was built, and became one of the best traveled highways in the State.

The first rush to the mines from San Francisco was about equally divided between land and water routes. All went to Sacramento by water who could find means of transportation, and all sorts of craft were called into service. Scows were roughly put together, and anything that would float was eagerly seized, loaded down to within an inch or two of the water surface, and dispatched up the river. By land, immigrants went on horse- and mule-back, as well as on foot, either by way of Sausalito, or crossing the bay at San Francisco went up to Benicia, and then crossed and followed the river.

Sacramento was the great headquarters of the miners, and at first the journey from that point to the diggings was made by hundreds on foot. Soon, however, stage lines were put in operation, and within three years after the discovery of gold there were a dozen lines operating from Sacramento, each of which maintained from three to a dozen coaches.

with the slowly moving vehicle; the heat was intense; and to add to the discomfort, there was much of the time the greatest danger from the Indians. The old stage road of the Southern route has been the scene of many a horror, and many a load of passengers has gone out upon it and never reached its destination. The forgotten graves of the victims of the Indians line this road for hundreds of miles.

A line of transcontinental stages were put on from St. Louis as early as 1849, the fare The second Legislature (that of 1852) asked Congress for an appropriation of \$150,000, to across the plains being \$520. The enterprise did not prove a success, as the majority of those

The first line to be established in California was from Sacramento to Mormon Island, and it began running in September, 1849, the fare being from \$16 to \$32. In April, 1850, a stage line was put on between San Francisco and San Jose, and the fare was two ounces of gold (\$32), the time being nine hours. It was not until 1852 that Los Angeles had its first stage line, and in the same year a line was put on between Marysville and Shasta.

In 1853 there was a consolidation of the leading stage lines, under the name of the California Stage Company, and with a capital of \$1,000,000. Several new lines were started, including one across the Sierra Nevada Mountains, to connect with the overland immigrant route via Honey Lake Valley. The profits of the concern were enormous, and dividends of 5 per cent monthly were paid for a long time. In 1860 the company had eight lines running northward from Sacramento. The longest extended through to Portland, a distance by road of 710



Photo by Pierce & McConnell, Engraved by S. F. Photo Eng. Co. SPRING STREET, JUNCTION OF MAIN, LOS ANGELES, CAL.

the interior in every direction, and while the railroads have largely superseded this primitive used on these lines, the best being the great Concord coach, with seats inside and out for fifto endure many a weary day's travel in mud-wagons or Concord coaches. It is only within a ance of which human nature was capable. With the exception of a short distance near Los very refinement of torture. Angeles, and a few miles in the San Bernardino Valley, the whole route lay through a region that was then a desert, though considerable has since been reclaimed. There were a few River was maintained until the construction of the Central and Union Pacific Railroads, and watering places here and there on the road, but the distances that separated them seemed towards the last monopolized about all the travel. The southern line was so unsafe, by reason

For several years stages were the only means of communication between San Francisco and miles. It had sixty stations, thirty-five drivers, and 500 horses. All sorts of vehicles were mode of conveyance, there are still several thousand miles of stage lines in the State, and the teen persons or more, and drawn by four or six horses. These vehicles made good time, and traveler who is desirous of visiting all points of interest will find that he will be called upon travel by them was considered quite luxurious. On the old line which ran to Virginia in the good old Washoe days the road was kept smooth, was sprinkled regularly to lay the dust, and dozen years or so that there was any other means than stages for reaching the mining camps ten or twelve miles an hour and even more were made. Away from the main lines, however, or the Mohave desert, or for going from California to the settlements in Arizona. The trip mud wagons and buckboards, and even "dead-ax" wagons were then and still are used; from Los Angeles to Tucson or Prescott, A. T., by stage, was one that called for all the endur- | while the roads are frequently in such a condition of disrepair that a ride over them is the

The overland stage line by way of Placerville, the Truckee Meadows, and the Humboldt

the packs, which frequently became disarranged. Very large sums were charged for transportation by pack-train. The expense was heavy, but those who engaged in the business and stuck to it made money rapidly. A dollar a pound and even more was frequently charged for carrying goods for a short distance.

With the pack-trains came the freighters with wagons. Every vehicle that could be obtained was put into service, even old Spanish carretas being hunted up, and set to hauling freight. Then the wagons of the immigrants from across the plains became available, and the roads leading to the mines in every direction were crowded with vehicles.

At first men went into the freighting business, because it was the first thing that promised a support, and no regular methods prevailed. But the business developed until the great freight train, drawn by a dozen or twenty mules, was evolved. Wagons with boxes six feet and more in

depth, and from fifteen to twenty feet long on top, and with tremendous wheels, were made, in which many tons of freight could be stored. Two of these were coupled together, with a short connecting tongue between. In front were from six to ten teams of horses or mules, the latter being preferred. On the near wheeler was a saddle, upon which rode the driver, with an immense blacksnake around his neck, and a single jerk line in hand, reaching to the near leader. The leaders were often decorated with great arches, covered with bells, attached to the tops of their hames; and as they patiently and severally plodded along, the animals seemed to keep time to the music thus afforded. If the train were bound across the desert, on each side of the wagons was a platform supporting a great water barrel. Two or three spare animals were led behind, so as to be prepared for any that might give out, and two men were all that were needed to manage such an outfit. In the old Arizona freighting days, before the Southern Pacific had been extended from Los Angeles, not a day passed but trains like those described left in numbers for the weary trip.

They traveled only at the slowest kind of walk, with frequent stoppages, and weeks were consumed in traversing the distance that is now covered in a few hours.

Up to the time of the American occupation, communication between the coast ports was entirely a matter of accident, and subject to the freak of captains of sailing vessels in search of cargoes. There was no regularity about their visits, and no previous knowledge as to their occurrence. There were a few sailing vessels on the inland waters communicating with San Francisco, but the amount of traffic was not large. But when the gold discovery set every



Engraved by S. F. Photo Eng. Co. Photo by Pierce & McConnell. SPRING STREET, LOOKING NORTH FROM SECOND, LOS ANGELES, CAL.

on the bay was a little side-wheeler, brought here in 1847 from Sitka, but its history was short, the boat having been wrecked within a very few weeks. In August, 1849, the Washington was launched at Benicia, and was put on the Sacramento River, but was also sunk in a short time. The Sacramento came next, and was for some time the only vessel on the river. She made a great deal of money, men paid from \$50 to \$200 for the privilege of simply working their passage. Then came two steamers that made the trip around the Horn together—the McKim and the Senator. These were at once put on the river, and made a perfect mint of money. The McKim cleaned up

\$15,000 on a single trip, and the Senator for some

time netted over \$60,000 a month. The vessel

ramento and Stockton, which was maintained for years. As soon as word could be sent to the East,

vessels were dispatched to take advantage of this

demand. Some came around the Horn themselves,

and others were shipped in pieces, and put to-

gether after arriving here. The first steam vessel

was one of the best known on the Coast, and it is said to have earned enough money to have made several cargoes. Finally she was put on the coast line, and ran there for many years: subsequently she was dismantled, and sent to Australia for use as a coal hulk.

The Sacramento River was then navigable as far as Red Bluff, while steamers went up the San Joaquin 150 miles above Stockton. Lockeford was a port, steamers went up the Mokelumne, and many points were reached which have long since become inland towns. By March, 1851, there were over sixty vessels running on the Sacramento and San Joaquin Rivers.

In 1851 the steamboat lines, in imitation of the stages, were combined under one management, with the name of the California Steam Navigation Company, and with the immense capital of \$2,500,000, upon which monthly dividends of three per cent were paid.

In 1856 steamers were put on the coast, both north and south, lines being maintained between San Francisco and Humboldt Bay, Trinidad, and Crescent City, and between this city

and San Diego, landing at San Pedro, Santa Barbara, San Luis Obispo, and Monterey. There and the road never got much beyond San Jose. It was opened to Mayfield in 1863, reaching was a great deal of carelessness

shown in navigation, both inland and on the ocean, and the list of disasters was an appalling one. Hundreds of lives were lost, and millions of property destroyed.

On the lines to Nicaragua and Panama many vessels were lost. In 1852 the Vanderbilt line to Nicaragua lost the North America and Pioneer, and in 1853 the same line lost three more steamers, attended with much destruction of life. In 1853 two Panama steamers were wrecked, while a number of costly vessels were also lost. More than a dozen explosions took place on river steamers in the first five years of that traffic, and hundreds of lives were lost by them.

A State that was growing so rapidly as California could not expect to be content for any length of time with stages and steamers, wagons and pack animals, as the only means of transportation. Railroads were a necessity, and the need for them was daily increasing. The first railroad project dates back to 1849-50, and was of large pretension, since it involved nothing less than the construction of a transcontinental line. The name of the organization was the Pacific and Atlantic Company, and it was designed to carry out projects that had first originated in 1835, and had been discussed ever since. The idea was to build to San Jose and

HOME SCENES, SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA.

tiate bonds at the East, as well as to secure assistance from Congress. Both failed, however, | men who originated them have accumulated fortunes amounting to scores of millions, and the

thence eastward. A little money was raised on this coast, and an attempt was made to nego- | Southern railroads need not be repeated here. The principal facts are too well known. The

San Jose in January, 1864; and is now a part of the Coast division of the Southern Pacific, with the prospect of becoming a portion of the transcontinental line within a few vears.

While the first organized, this was not the first built in the State. That honor belongs to the Sacramento Valley Railroad Company, which was organized to build a railroad from Sacramento eastward to several mining camps in the foothills, a distance of forty miles. Work was commenced on this line in 1855, and the section from Sacramento to Folsom was opened in February, 1856. Twenty-one stage lines connected with the road at Folsom, and as high as \$500,000 profit was realized in a single year. The line, as originally surveyed, was never completed, but was subsequently consolidated with the road to Placerville, which was expected to become a transcontinental line, but was beaten by the Central Pacific Road.

The roads from Stockton to San Jose, from Oakland to Havwards, and afterwards to Stockton, were built early in the sixties, and the Central Pacific was commenced at the same time. At present the State has upwards of 5,000 miles of road, and there are fair prospects for a large accession to this during the next year or two.

The history of the Central and

with San Diego and Los Angeles, and has numerous branch lines. The completion of that road gave a stimulus to the development of the southern part of the State, which caused an immense increase in population and wealth, and was the means of encouraging the development of latent resources of the greatest importance. It is altogether probable that before another Admission Day rolls around, definite steps will have been taken for the extension of the Atchison system through Central California to San Francisco, a consummation which will be welcomed by all.

Commerce and Manufactures.

THE REPORT OF THE PARTY OF THE

The rapidity with which commercial conditions were reversed in California, and the State became a producer as well as a consumer, is one of the most remarkable features of its history. For the first two or three years everything that was used here had to be imported. Even the common articles of food were sought elsewhere. With herds of cattle ranging the hills and valleys, and to be obtained for the smallest

prices, nevertheless beef was imported by the ship load. Flour, pork and beans were also | for the first six months of 1849 they reached the sum of \$1,000,000. Vessels were dispatched brought from South America and the East, and building material was imported from China and elsewhere. With the mountains covered with such a growth of giant timber as the world rivalry in commercial matters. Prices both in San Francisco and the mines reached, as has

Some of the anomalies of the condition of affairs during the first twenty years of the his-

PIONEER WEIR, SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA.

tory of California sound strangely enough at this time, and one can but wonder at the apparently reckless manner in which innumerable avenues for profit were blindly neglected. The one great resource that had been developed in the State at that time above all others was that of stock-growing. Cattle were plentiful and abundant, and tallow could be had in any quantity at 5 to 8 cents a pound. Yet the people were obliged to pay 75 cents a pound, and even more, for exactly the same material in the form of candles made in the East, and imported at heavy cost around the Horn. Wheat could be bought in considerable quantities here at from 50 to 62½ cents a bushel, yet flour was imported from Chile and Oregon, and sold at from 4 to 6 cents a pound. There were cows by the thousands, and butter could be made at a trifling expense, yet the bulk of that article used on the coast was imported.

The rapid growth of the import trade is shown by the fact that for the last six months of 1848, while the gold excitement was gathering headway, but before any cargoes could reach San Francisco, the entire valuation of all the imports at this port was but \$100,000, while

in every direction to take up cargoes of the things that were most needed, and there was a great had never seen, yet thousands of feet of lumber were brought from the Atlantic Coast, and so | been shown, the most exorbitant proportions; and those who were lucky enough (for it was AND THE RESIDENCE OF THE PARTY OF THE PARTY

mere luck, and no amount of foresight could have provided for such a contingency,) to be in a reircles. Failures were frequent, property values were reduced to almost nothing, and general position to supply this demand, reaped profits larger than their most extravagant expectations.

The news of these profits soon reached the Atlantic Coast, and then came a wild scramble | still remained in business. All the rest had gone to the wall, sinking millions of dollars. to participate in them. Vessels of all sorts were chartered, and loaded down with every imaginable article for which it was thought possible a sale could be found. A list of cargoes sent thither in 1849-50 causes one to wonder what in the name of common sense the shippers could fifties. In 1853 the imports of grain, flour, and beans reached the immense total of \$8,000,000 have been thinking of. Shipping coals to Newcastle, or warming pans and flannels to the in value, but within three or four years this had fallen to almost nothing. In 1853 there was coast of Africa, was not a circumstance to some of the wild consignments made to California. a total of nearly \$12,000,000 paid out in San Francisco for freights, while two years later the

the tenth part of them; while for the warehouse room, not a hundredth part of the cargoes brought here could find shelter. It cost \$3 or \$4 a ton to convey the goods by lighters from ship to shore, and when once landed the storage charges were as high as ten dollars a ton monthly, and money commanded immense interest.

As a result, it became necessary to dispose of many cargoes at auction, and purchasers could not be found at any price for immense quantities of goods. Those that were of perishable nature became frequently a total loss, while in numerous cases cargoes were shipped back again to the Atlantic cities without breaking bulk. Fortunate indeed was the shipper who was able to do this, and not have the value of his entire consignment eaten up by storage and other charges.

The result of the immense and indiscriminate shipments made in 1849 and early in 1850 was a commercial panic, that ruined hundreds of dealers. Goods of all kinds were sold for a song, and were

even thrown into the street and swallowed up in the mud. Sharp fluctuations in different lines caused fortunes to be made and lost in a single day. A difference of a few days in the arrival of a vessel meant frequently the difference between almost total loss and the realization of a tremendous profit.

Many stories have been told of the immense wealth gained by traders in those days, who frequently were able to sell their consignments for several hundred per cent profit, and it has Monterey to the Hawaiian Islands considerable quantities of horses, cattle, grain, flour, lumber, been quite commonly believed that all were equally successful. But the numerous disappointments were not mentioned, and we hear little of the thousands of cases where goods brought less than their actual cost.

A season of commercial depression followed the disastrous experience of 1850, but in 1852-'53 there came a revival, accompanied as before, however, by over-speculation, and another season of too free shipments and consequent low prices. The year 1854 was a bad one in business

ruin seemed imminent. By 1855 it was said that not one in ten of the merchants of 1849

There were many people in California who were early alive to the exigencies of the situation, as seen from the steady falling-off of food supplies from abroad, that set in early in the Vessels arrived in the harbor in squadrons; there were not wharves enough to accommodate sum was two-thirds less. A comparison of the amounts of the principal articles of imports

in 1853 with the same articles two years later, affords a startling exhibit of the great decrease in foreign commerce:

1853	1855
Grain, sacks	
Flour, sacks and barrels 499,000	49,000
Rice, bags420,000	198,000
Beans, sacks103,000	45,000
Bread, casks 23,000	800
Bread, cases	800
Beef, barrels	4,600
Pork, barrels 51,200	12,900
Butter, casks 93,700	38,000
Butter, cases 28,700	4,500

These figures are given simply in order to furnish an idea of the extent to which California was becoming self-supporting.

The export trade from the coast had until after the American occupation, been confined almost solely to hides and tallow. Thus, in 1841

Engraved by S. F. Photo Eng. Co.

Mission of San Gabriel, Erected 1775.

Photo by Pierce & McConnell.

there was a total valuation of exports of \$280,000, of which hides represented \$210,000, tallow \$55,000, and all other goods, peltries, etc., only \$15,000. During the same year the imports were valued at \$150,000, consisting of clothing, tea, coffee, sugar, and similar articles used in exchange with the rancheros for their products.

Some grain was exported as early as 1832, and there were shipped at various times from potatoes, etc.

By 1854 the importation of flour entirely ceased. There were mills in San Francisco, Sacramento, Santa Clara, Stockton, and elsewhere, which produced a total of over 3,200 barrels daily, which was fully twice the average consumption. In 1855 the first experminental shipment of wheat was made from California to England. There were 4,752 sacks of grain in the consignment, which was made by Daniel Gibb & Co. During the year a total of 83,000 sacks

By the close of 1859 the exports of wheat and flour had largely increased, reaching for that year over 131,000 centals of wheat, and over 26,000 barrels of flour. The wheat crop of the State had also increased from 17,328 bushels in 1849-50 to 5,900,000 bushels in 1859-60.

were produced in the State 646,000 flasks, of which nearly 500,000 were exported, the total value being over \$22,000,000. In the same time there was a total of nearly \$900,000,000 of gold exported, and over \$185,000,000 of merchanise.

The rapidity with which the export trade of California increased can be seen from the following figures, showing the principal items of export during 1854-55:

I	854.	1855.
Wheat, sacks 5,	OCO,	83,000
Oats, sacks 3,	200	49,000
Barley, sacks15,	600	73,000
Flour, bags and barrels 58,	,000	116,000
Hides, number44,	,000	112,000
Wool, bales 1,	100	2,500

During the first nine years of the gold period there was a total of \$331,000,000 worth of the precious metal exported from the State. That is, this amount went through the regular channels. But a very large quantity in addition was taken away by miners

therefore exists.

Gold was the principal item of export for many years, but finally wheat took the lead, and has maintained it until the present time. As high as 1,000,000 tons has been exported in a single year, representing a value of over \$30,000,000, while flour to the amount of \$5,000,000 has also been exported in a single year. Over \$100,000,000 worth of the products of the State are sent abroad every year, and San Francisco is now one of the chief trading centers of the country.

The export trade of California dates as far back as 1822, when small shipments of hides and tallow were made to England, and to the Atlantic ports of the United States. This trade continued until the American occupation, and was certainly very profitable for those who were anchor in the harbor at one time. Many of these never left the port. Some were broken up,

prices, and then resold the hides and tallow at a large advance on first cost. The California from embarking therein.

It is of interest to note the accommodations that were provided for the immense commerce of 1850, and the care of the cargoes of the hundreds of vessels that filled the bay. Up to the time of the gold discovery all trade was carried on by small boats, which were rowed off to A most important item of export trade was that of quicksilver. From 1850 to 1869 there | vessels entering the harbor, and then landed on the beach at Clark's Point. In the autumn of

1848 it became evident that this primitive system would not answer for the accommodation of the immense traffic that had set in, and arrangements were made for the construction of a suitable wharf. By the latter part of 1849 Central Wharf (now Commercial street) had been extended from Montgomery street 800 feet into the bay. In June, 1850, a large part of it was destroyed by fire, and in the following August it was lengthened, until 2,000 feet were covered, at a cost of \$180,000. The largest vessel could lie alongside, and discharge or load at all times. The other wharves then in existence were as follows: Market street wharf, 600 feet long; California street, 400 feet; Harrison's pier, 1,100 feet; Sacramento street, 800 feet; Clay street, 900 feet; Washington street, 275 feet; Jackson street, 552 feet; Pacific street, 525 feet; Broadway, 250 feet, and Cunningham's, 375.

Law's wharf, at the foot of Green street, was in process of construction. A million and a half dollars were expended on these wharves. The spaces between them were afterwards filled in, and the wharves

FOUR-YEAR OLD PEACH TREES ON "RIO BONITO RANCHO," BUTTE Co., CAL. (near Biggs).

and others who did not trust it to express companies or bankers, and of which no record became streets, and cross streets were laid out, thus forming the entire lower portion of the city, as it is today.

Prior to 1849 the number of vessels entering the port of San Francisco annually was extremely limited, not more than a dozen or so calling here. But the discovery of gold sent vessels here by the fleet, and they began to arrive in squadrons. In the last nine months of 1849 no less than 700 vessels entered at the Custom House, while for the year ending June, 1851, there were over 850 arrivals. Of the arrivals in 1849, over 400 were American, and the balance foreign. In the year ending April 15, 1850, the arrivals were 1,113, of which nearly 700 were American. The crews of a large number of these vessels deserted at once upon arrival, and hurried to the mines. As a consequence, as many as 500 deserted ships were at

some moored to the wharves and converted into stores, etc., and others filled and sank where they lay.

Akin to the rapid development of the export trade of California, was the progress made almost from the commencement of settlement, in the production of articles of manufacture. The search for gold, and the supply of the most pressing demands of those engaged in it, monopolized the attention of all who came here for some little time. But it did not take long for many of those who had expected to shovel up a fortune in a short time out of the mines to learn that they were ill adapted to the work of mining, and also to imbibe the fact that there were a great many blanks in the lottery. In the crowd that poured into California by land and | board had to be handled, and correspondingly massive and different machinery must be used.

by water were mechanics of every kind, and very quickly the most observant of them saw that their surest avenue to success lay in following the trade to which they had been bred. There were many articles of every-day use for which the raw material could be obtained here in abundance, while the long period that must elapse between the dispatch of orders and the receipt of goods in reply, made it apparent that the manufacture of such articles in proximity to the point of consumption must be profitable. So it proved, and although the rate of wages was much higher than had ever been maintained in the East, still the large expense for transportation, and the costly delays made necessary, rendered it impossible to maintain manufactures of many kinds on this coast in successful competition with similar industries at the East.

The mining industry, for instance, created a demand for pipes and machinery of various kinds almost immediately; while the development of the quartz mines, soon after the discovery of placer gold, caused the expenditure of millions of dollars in

same time, and many of the best appliances now in use for the reduction of ores of various kinds were the outcome of the ingenuity of California mechanics.

As agriculture became more general, the demand for machinery for the cultivation of the soil increased, and in this industry, too, California's ingenuity was called upon for the solution of numerous problems. The adaptation of steam to the cultivation, harvesting, and threshing of grain belongs primarily and most successfully to the grain growers of the Pacific Coast, until they have now the proud distinction of having reduced the cost of wheat production to the lowest limit yet reached.

The fact that there are over 2,000 establishments engaged in various lines of manufacturing in California is potent testimony to the rapidity of the development of manufacturing

upon this coast. These industries consume upward of \$100,000,000 worth of raw material annually, and their products reach well up to \$300,000,000 in value. In the face of the absence of supplies of suitable coal and iron, so far as developed at all events, this showing may well be considered remarkable.

The lumber industry very early attained great importance, but those who engaged in it at once saw that their previously acquired knowledge in the same lines at the East was of but little use here. Neither were the appliances made use of there at all adapted to the necessities of the situation. Trees ten or twenty times as large as those of the forests of the Atlantic sea-

> The redwood sawmills and lumber camps of California, with all their methods, appliances, and machines, differ radically from those of any other part of the world, and their production is a very important industry. California lumber now finds a market all over the world, shipments being forwarded to the East, to Europe, to Australia, and to the uppermost parts of the sea. Thousands of men find profitable employment in the various branches of the industry, which is one of the most important on the coast.

> The demand for vessels to navigate the inland water courses, as well as the ocean, very early led to the establishment of ship-building yards in California. All along the coast, from north to south, and at many interior points with water communication, vessels have been built, some of them as early as 1849. In 1880 there were no less than sixty-two ship-building establishments in existence on the coast, while their capabilities have found the most marked exemplification recently, in the production of the naval vessels "San Francisco," "Charleston," and "Oregon," thus demonstrating that California



Engraved by S. F. Photo Eng. Co. FOUR-YEAR OLD APPLE TREES ON "RIO BONITO RANCHO," BUTTE Co., CAL. (near Biggs).

machinery, most of which was manufactured on this coast. Invention was stimulated at the | can compete in such matters with the best ship-builders in the country, if not indeed in the

The manufacture of carriages and wagons was another industry which was called into existence by the very necessities of the case. There was no time to wait for orders to be sent East and executed, while a different pattern of vehicles was desired than those commonly in use east of the Mississippi. As a consequence, wagons and carriages were made here in large quantities, and of a style peculiarly adapted to the needs of a new country. Of late years, since the reduction of freight rates has made it possible, a great deal of eastern-made stock has been brought in, but the well-posted buyer, who wishes a vehicle that will successfully withstand the peculiarities of California climate and California roads, always prefers a California-made wagon or carriage, though at considerably greater cost than the imported.

Furniture, pianos, billiard tables, wood and willow ware, cooperage, etc., are all made here | necessary to send across the continent for paper, since there are several mills in operation, in large quantities. Indeed, cooperage is a specialty, and some of the finest specimens of that whose product is as good and as cheap as any that can be found. industry are to be seen in the immense wine cellars of this city and the interior.

excellence of the blankets made here has long been recognized, and they have become a standard everywhere. Upward of \$2,000,000 are invested in this industry, and there are extensive factories in San Francisco and elsewhere.

Boots and shoes were among the articles of every-day use, for which the pioneers were obliged to pay what seemed like exorbitant prices. The abundance of the raw material on this | the State. The greater number are located in San Francisco, some of them being very exten-

coast early drew attention to the certainty of profit in the establishment of boot and shoe factories, and these are now among the leading industries. Over \$15,000,000 worth of manufactured goods are now being turned out annually, the bulk being made in San Francisco. It is this trade which the Chinese invaded at an early date, and which they have maintained their hold upon so long. Nearly all the cheaper grades are made by Chinese labor, and there are many Mongolians who first learned their trades in establishments owned by white men, then went into business for themselves, and succeeded in driving their white competitors to a large extent from the field.

Akin to this industry, from the abundance of raw material, is the utilization of tallow that was formerly exported, in the manufacture of soap and candles. There is over a million dollars invested in silk manufacturing alone, and half as much more in the candle industry, and from the earliest days a brisk business has been done.

Photo by Taber. FOUR-YEAR OLD CHERRY AND APPLE TREES ON "RIO BONITO RANCHO," BUTTE CO., CAL. (near Biggs).

The construction of railroads called for rolling stock of various descriptions, and it was found feasible to manufacture locomotives and cars, which competed successfully in appearance and cost with those from the East. The invention of the cable system also created a demand for the various types of cars adapted to that means of propulsion, and these too are all made on this coast. The cables as well are made here, as are many of those used in the mines.

Quartz mining on a large scale led to the manufacture of explosives, and the invention of many new ones of high power, and the powder mills of California are among the most extensive in this country, while their products are used all over the world.

The increase of newspapers and magazines, to keep pace with the demands of an intelligent and rapid-growing community, made the manufacture of paper and printing material feasible here. Type and presses equal to any are now made in San Francisco, while it is no longer

Sugar refining was engaged in here before the State had reached its majority, and has The manufacture of woolen goods is among the leading industries of the coast, and the been successfully followed ever since. At first, only the imported sugars were handled, but experiments made in the production of the sugar beet demonstrated the possibilities that lay in that industry, and now there are three large beet sugar manufactories in successful operation, with the certainty of several more being established within a few years.

Of breweries and distilleries in successful operation there are any number scattered over

sive establishments. Millions of dollars are invested in this business, and from the very start it has evidently been a lucrative industry.

It would be difficult in the limits of this chapter to point out the vast number of articles that are now successfully manufactured and sold on this coast. The following list shows the wide range of the manufactories of San Francisco alone: Agricultural implements, artificial stone, axle grease, bags, barrels, bed springs, bedding, bellows, belting, billiard tables, boots and shoes, boxes of all kinds, brass foundries, breweries, brooms, brushes, candles, car springs, carriages and wagons, chemical works, cigars, clothing, coffee and spices, coffins, copper smiths, cordage and rope, crackers, cream tartar, cutlery, dry docks, dry dock (stone), electric machinery, elevators, flour and feed, foundries, etc., fringe, fruit, furs, furniture, fire works, gas works, glass staining, glass, gloves, glue, gutta percha, hats and caps, harness, ice, ink and mucilage, japanning, jewelry, laundries (white and Chinese), lasts, lead pipe and shot, linseed oil, mac-

aroni, malt houses, marble works, matches, mirrors, musical instruments, oakum, oilcloth, onyx, potteries, provision packing, rolling mills, rubber stamps, safes, saws, ship yards, shirts, silverware, soap, salt, sashes and doors, soda water, solder, sugar, tanneries, tinware, trunks, type, vinegar, white lead, wind-mills, wire, wool scouring, woolen mills.

The greater portion of the manufacturing of the State is centered naturally enough in San Francisco. But there are many very extensive establishments in the interior. Stockton has immense flour mills, paper and woolen mills, and the largest agricultural machinery works on the coast.

The scarcity of suitable fuel has been one of the greatest drawbacks to the extension of manufacturing in California. Several deposits of coal have been found, but none that can successfully compare with the imported article. That natural gas exists in California has been known, but it has not been found until recently in large enough quantities to warrant depend-

ence being placed upon it for manufacturing purposes. The discovery of a tremendous flow | ing of sixteen fanegas, and a harvest of 160. In 1780 from twenty-four fanegas that were of gas near Santa Barbara, however, has changed all this, and it now appears to be a wellgrounded promise of an ample and inexhaustible supply of fuel for all purposes.

It is California's manifest destiny to supply the world with many of the luxuries of the table that are obtainable in such profusion elsewhere. And who that is familiar with the resources awaiting development can doubt that she will also attain a prominent place in manufactures as well?

planted, 800 were harvested. It must be borne in mind, too, that the cultivation at this time was of the rudest kind. The ground was only scratched on the surface, and the seed was harrowed in with a brush. Yet better proportionate results have seldom been secured, even when the best modern machinery is used, and the most skillful methods followed.

A great deal of wheat was raised at all the missions, and the results obtained were generally of the best. At the Mission San Jose, in 1833, from a sowing of forty fanegas of seed a

crop of 4,300 fanegas was harvested, and the following year there was a volunteer crop of 2,600 fanegas on the same land. The volunteer crop is a thing that is unknown except in California, and in this State it frequently attains wonderful proportions. Volunteering a crop, it should be explained for the benefit of those who are not posted, means the spontaneous growth of a second crop from the seed that was left in the ground by the harvest of the preceding year. Sometimes the field that promises a good volunteer crop is harrowed after the first rains, so as to give the grain a chance to root beneath the surface; but frequently nothing whatever is done except to harvest the crop, which has cost nothing for the plant.

California has from the first, as already shown, been noted for the great amount of wheat that is frequently produced to the acre. From eighty to ninety bushels has more than once been harvested, while a yield of sixty bushels is not at all uncommon. There are large areas of fertile bottom lands in some of the valleys which average one year with another twenty to twenty-five sacks, or forty to fifty

Agricultural Development.

While it is true that the greater portion of the pioneer emigrants, both by sea and by land, were impressed with the sole idea that the surest road to wealth lay through the pan, rocker, and sluice, there were still a considerable number who had different ideas, and proceeded to exploit them. They saw that where so many thousand men were engaged in the search for gold, there must of necessity be a demand for provisions of all kinds in immense quantity. The exorbitant prices demanded and paid for vegetables and fruit of any kind pointed out an avenue for profit that could only be surpassed by the richest of mines. A few there were who took advantage of the opportunities thus presented, and the story of their early experience rivals that of the most successful miners. The profits realized by these pioneer agriculturists were simply fabulous. Wherever there were centers of population, those who engaged in

of that industry.

records of most marvelous crops having been harvested. Thus, at San Diego, where the first | wheat-growing was first engaged in. cultivation was attempted in 1778, from a sowing of twelve fanegas, or about twenty-five bushels of wheat, there were harvested 350 fanegas, or over 700 bushels. In 1779 there was a sow- word be permissible in relation to anything Californian, than is generally supposed. The



Engraved by S. F. Photo Eng. Co. FOUR-YEAR OLD ALMOND TREES ON "RIO BONITO RANCHO," BUTTE CO., CAL. (near Biggs).

vegetable-growing were amply rewarded. It is related that four men, who cultivated a garden | bushels, to the acre, and in many localities there has been but a slight falling off, though at Sacramento in 1850, realized \$40,000 from sixteen acres. In one instance a tomato crop | wheat has been continuously raised for thirty years or more. It is true that there has been from one and one-half acres sold for \$18,000. A San Jose farmer named Horner cultivated 150 an apparent and steady diminution in the average yield of wheat to the acre, but this is acres, raising potatoes, onions, and tomatoes, and netted \$200,000 in the season of 1850. In more apparent than real, and is due in great measure to the gross inaccuracy of the returns 1849 many gardens netted at the rate of \$3,000 an acre. Many other instances might be upon which the estimates of yield are based. Any one who travels through the grain-growing cited of the unparalleled rewards that have been obtained by diligent farmers in every branch regions of the State, and takes the trouble to investigate, will quickly learn that the actual average is far above that given in the statistical reports. That the average should have been It is as a producer of cereals in immense quantity and of highest quality that California reduced to a notable degree is due to the fact that of late years very large areas of sandy soil won her greatest fame, next to that attained by her gold fields. From the first settlement of have been devoted to wheat-growing, in sections where the rainfall is precarious, and where the missions, wheat had been a favorite and necessary crop with the Spaniards, and there are at the best no such crops can be produced as along the strong river bottom lands, where

The production of wheat on this coast for export is of much greater antiquity, if such a

This state of affairs continued for some time. But the pioneers gradually turned their attention to the development of the agricultural resources of the State, and with such success that by 1854 there was enough flour produced here to more than supply the home demand, and at the same time leaving a large surplus for export. The following year (1855) the initial shipment of wheat was sent to England, and a beginning made in a branch of trade that has since attained enormous proportions, amounting to many million centals annually.

The changes in the methods of sowing, harvesting and threshing the wheat crop are among the most interesting features of the history of agriculture in California. Under the dominion of the Padres the ground was scratched with a crooked stick, which was sometimes shod with an iron point. The seed was covered by dragging a bough back and forth across the field. When the grain was ripe, it was gathered by hand and spread on the threshing floor, which was nothing but a patch of ground beaten hard and smooth after being moistened. Horses and

other animals were driven back and forth over the grain in the good, old-fashioned, Biblical to encourage the belief that the country was fit only for a grazing ground for cattle and same method, by the way, is still followed by the Indians of Arizona, who produce a consider- aged but still thrifty pears, and at San Gabriel are oranges and other fruits. able quantity of wheat in this way.

use in the California grain field has been rapid and remarkable. The eastern method of binding and shocking grain never had any great vogue here. The climatic difference of California were produced at Coloma, and were sold for \$1.00 apiece, and even more. made it unnecessary to provide shelter for the unthreshed grain, and such large areas were

ery was handled by horse power, but the traction engine was applied successfully, and the capacity of the apparatus largely increased, while the cost of it was proportionately lowered. Then the engine was attached to the gang-plow, until now the entire work of the grain field is done by steam, and the cost of wheat growing has been reduced to the lowest form ever known. When steam is used in plowing there is no delay, but work is prosecuted night and day. The plowing, seeding, and harrowing are all done at one operation, and the machine puts in seventy or eighty acres daily, and under favorable circumstances even more.

While the early gardeners and farmers raised large crops, and realized enormous profits,

the pioneers in horticulture were successful beyond anything that had ever been known in this country. Some of the immigrants who crossed the plains in 1849 had foresight enough to bring with them the seeds of different kinds of fruits, and even a few cuttings and young trees. These were planted as soon as a suitable location could be found, and the amazing rapidity of the growth that followed, with the unheard-of earliness in maturing fruits, gave the first inkling to many of the great future that awaited horticultural developments.

The founders of the Missions had done a little in the way of horticulture, and their orchards of olives, pears, and other fruits, with thrifty vineyards covering many acres, were the source of supply of the early American settlers. Many of the orchards and vineyards had been destroyed after the abandonment of the Missions, sometimes by Indians, and sometimes by the white people. In one instance, at least, this was done by cattle men, who were determined to hide the fact that fruit culture could be successfully undertaken, and did all in their power

FOUR-YEAR OLD FIG TREES ON "RIO BONITO RANCHO," BUTTE Co., CAL. (near Biggs) Engraved by S. F. Photo Eng. Co. Owned by Hatch & Rock Orchard Co.

method, and when the wheat was fit to be separated it was gathered up and winnowed, by being sheep. Some of the old orchards remain yet in a fair state of preservation. At Santa Barbara, tossed in the air from a basket or other receptable while a good breeze was blowing. This until recently, there were some large and fruitful olive trees; at San Juan Bautista are many

The pioneer fruit growers of the mining regions, however, knew little or nothing of what The progress of development from these primitive methods down to those now in extensive had been done by the Padres, and all their work was therefore of an experimental nature. But these experiments were profitable beyond anything they had dared to hope. The first peaches

The experience of that well-known pioneer horticulturist, G. G. Briggs, is typical of the cultivated that the most rapid methods of cultivation and harvesting were made necessary. immense profits that were realized. From an orchard of less than 200 acres his annual profits The header was introduced first, and then came a combined harvester, by which the entire varied from \$50,000 to \$100,000, and this was continued for a series of years. Others did

equally well elsewhere, and the public gradually imbibed the belief that horticulture was more | period put it, "to just squeeze the juice out of the grapes, put it into a barrel, and let Nature profitable than mining, which was true enough in many cases.

early American settlers found the native Californians making wine and brandy from the ordinary grapes introduced by the Padres. Most of the first comers from the East were anything but connoisseurs in wine-drinking. These Mission grape wines were certainly unadulterated, and in the production of good, wholesome wines. Better varieties were introduced, more suitable contained nothing but the pure juice of the grape. There could be no doubt about that. The | locations chosen, experts were employed in wine-making, and the result is that the product of "brick vineyard" was as yet unknown. To the unaccustomed palates of the pioneers they were a grateful beverage. A little fiery, to be sure, but perhaps all the more prized on that of it is consumed under a French label, without the consumer being any the wiser; and would-

account. The dollar or so a gallon which they paid for these wines seemed like a small enough price, but when some inquisitive man began to inquire into the matter he learned that there was a very handsome profit in the production of these wines. Then writers, whose only acquaintance with wine had been made here, began to sing the praises of the products of the Mission vineyards, and very quickly an excitement was created, that grew into what would nowadays be called a "boom." Fortunes were to be made in winemaking. It was just as easy as easy could be. All you had to do was to plant 700 or 800 cuttings on an acre of ground anywhere. River bottom land was preferable, because not so much irrigation would be necessary. Then when the vines bore they would produce 500 or 600 gallons of wine to the acre, perhaps 1,000 gallons or more,—who could tell? Such things had been known. This wine was worth \$1 a gallon. For safety's sake, though, put it at fifty cents. This would give an income of \$250 to \$500

business.

And so they went into it. Men who knew no more about grape culture and wine-making than they did about differential calculus bought land, planted cuttings, and set themselves down to wait three or four years, until they should have a princely revenue. They did not know anything about varieties of grapes. A grape was a grape to them, and the juice of grapes made wine. No further knowledge than this could be needed. It was plain as A, B, C. So the Mission grape was planted by the thousands of acres, and the wildest ideas were indulged as to the results that were considered absolutely certain to be achieved.

The vines grew readily enough. There could be no ground of complaint on that score. Those that were planted on moist ground thrived almost like Jonah's gourd. They bore immense crops of fruit, too, when the time came. But the discovery was suddenly and forcibly made, that to produce good wine something more was needed than, as one sage writer of the

do the rest." This was the programme that most of the grape-growers had marked out for About the year 1860 there was a great popular excitement in regard to wine-makers. The | themselves, but it was not a brilliant success. The hopes of fortunes to be quickly made were rapidly dissipated, and for years wine-making was viewed with distrust.

Others, however, took hold of the industry who knew what were the essential requisites California vineyards is today sold by the millions of gallons at fair prices. To be sure, much

> be connoisseurs solemnly pronounce verdicts of commendation upon what they fancy is an imported wine, while at the same time sneering at exactly the same product, if under its true name.

> After the subsidence of the wine-grape excitement, there ensued a period of comparative quiet, which was followed seven or eight years later by the orange-growing "boom." A few men at Los Angeles and elsewhere in the South had met with great success in the cultivation of oranges. Their profits amounted sometimes to \$1,000 or more to an acre. The conclusion was at once jumped at, that this fruit would thrive as well in one place as in another, and again were bright visions of fortunes to be realized entertained by thousands. Everybody became desirous of going into the orange business. Orchards were planted by the thousands of acres in all sorts of locations. Lemons, too, received attention, and limes were also planted in large numbers. It was the same old story over again, however. Many had gone into



S. F. Eng. Co.

GENERAL VIEW OF SOLDIERS' HOME, SANTA MONICA.

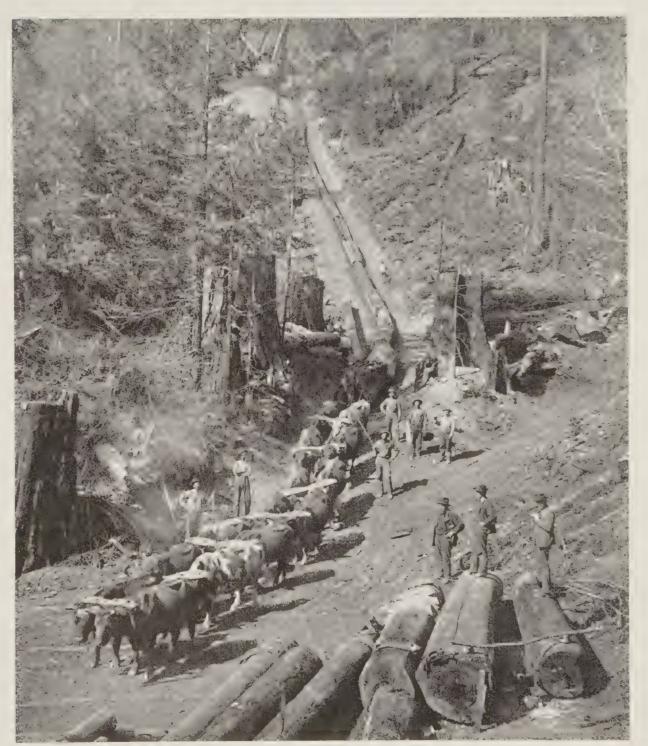
Photo by Taber

an acre. Why, that was a mighty sight better than a gold mine! Let's all go into the wine | the industry who knew absolutely nothing about it. Locations were frequently chosen which were adapted to anything else but the citrus fruits, and the disappointment that followed was the perfectly legitimate outcome. Like the production of wine, however, time has wrought a change for the better. Experiments extending over many years have quite definitely settled the boundaries within which the orange can be successfully cultivated upon a commercial scale, while the varieties from which the best results may be expected, with almost absolute certainty, are now well known. The best methods of cultivation, treatment, and above all, marketing, have been learned by experience, and as a result there are few industries which return a larger or more assured profit than orange culture.

> One may embark in this business with a mathematical certainty that from a given outlay certain results may be depended upon. The great excellence—indeed, superiority—of California oranges is acknowledged wherever they are known, and that this State will in time supply a very large proportion of the oranges consumed in this country is a certainty.

The methods of the Spanish raisin-makers were ascertained at great cost, and were carefully followed, but the results of these methods went in many cases to fatten the pigs. Pork made from raisins is naturally a very choice article of food, but it is almost too expensive to become of general use, and no one felt inclined to engage in its production upon a very large scale; so other methods were evolved from the very necessities of the situation, and these were finally crowned with success. True, many of the experimenters became discouraged, and "fell by the wayside," rooting up their vines in disgust; but others persevered, and have met a success which far exceeds their most sanguine expectations. The raisins of San Bernardino, Fresno, Yolo, San Diego, and other localities have captured the market, and bid fair to entirely displace the foreign product in this country, if, indeed, they do not become a serious competitor abroad. The raisiu producers of California are among the most uniformly prosperous of the people, and for years have been reaping the reward to which their perseverance and enterprise are justly entitled. The total output of raisins last year reached the immense equivalent of 2,600,000 boxes of twenty pounds each, and this year it will be even more.

Of almost equal importance to the raisin industry is the production of the prune. Men who engaged in this industry met at the outset with almost every discouragement that could be imagined. They had to learn everything, and even when their fruit was ready to sell, there was little demand for it. The French methods of curing the prunes were finally discarded, and others



Engraved by S. F. Photo Eng. Co

LOGGING IN THE REDWOODS NEAR FORT BRAGG.

adopted, which have the merit of not being imitation. The result has been seen in the last two or three years, when California prunes have sold readily at much better prices than were obtainable for the imported product. Already the prune product has reached something like 25,000,000 to 30,000,000 pounds, with a promise of a large increase in the next few years.

The increase in the production of peaches, apricots, cherries, plums, pears, grapes, etc., made it necessary a few years ago to seek additional markets for this fruit in its fresh condition. It was hardly believed to be feasible at first to ship fruit to the East in any quantity, so that it should arrive there in a merchantable condition. However, experiments were made, many of which were costly in the extreme. More than once the shippers of choice fruit found themselves presented with a bill of expense, instead of receiving a check for profits. They persevered, however, and were not to be discouraged. The best methods of packing and shipment were learned, the proper method of marketing, the most suitable cars, and all the minutiæ which are now so well understood were formulated in the school of experience. Lower freight rates have from time to time been secured, and the entire industry is so organized now that the shipper of a dozen boxes gets his fruit to market in as good shape, and receives as good prices, as the shipper of a dozen carloads. This year the East has outdone itself in its demand for California Fruit, and, as a result, the railroads have had all they could do to supply that demand. Train after train is dispatched eastward every day, and all the fruit thus shipped finds ready sale at prices far better than have ever before been obtained.

In the early days of the horticultural development of the State, the home demand for fresh fruits was somewhat limited, and as production increased it became necessary to find some method of disposition which, at all events, would

Photo by Taber.

prevent the fruit from becoming a total loss. The only thing that presented itself as a solution of the problem was to dry it. Here, too, there was universal ignorance. The use of sulphur for the purpose of preserving the natural color of the freshly cut fruit was not known, neither was the proper amount of exposure to be given the fruit, in order to make it the most palatable. The products of some of the pioneer dryers were, in fact, better fitted for the pigpen than the table, and frequently could not be sold at any price. But as time went on new ideas were learned, the value of a modest use of sulphur was discovered, and now the ordinary, sun-dried fruits of California rank with the choicest imported products, both in quality and price. Instead of there being a difficulty in obtaining a purchaser, the trouble now is to find enough fruit to supply the demand, and prices have reached an unprecedented limit.

The result of the great success achieved in all the branches of fruit-growing has been to encourage the planting of new orchards and vineyards, and from present appearances the coming season will see a larger area devoted to this purpose than in any other one season since the American occupation. The period of experiment in all the lines that have been noted has passed, and there is no longer any fear of loss from unforeseen causes. The man who takes advantage of the experience of others in any branch of horticulture has a certainty of success that is as encouraging as it was impossible in the early days of the industry.

The Climate.

"The glorious climate of California" has, it is true, been a hackneyed subject, yet it is one which Engraved by S. F. Photo Eng. Co. from the time of the first explorers who committed

tradictions, so many reversals of all preconceived ideas and former experience, that this is always | summer, and the unpleasant intervening seasons of Autumn and Spring. a fruitful subject for discussion and investigation. The climate of California differs widely suggested, and in every detail the contrast results advantageously for this highly favored region. figure whatever in climatic changes or differences. The climate of San Diego on the south is

Contrast the climate of California with that which prevails in the same parallels of latitude on the Atlantic coast. In all that vast coast line, from Cape Cod to Charleston, what are the salient climatic features? Who of our readers is not acquainted with the rigors of an eastern winter, the terrors of the thunder-storm, the horrors of the cyclone, and the bitter suffering of the blizzard? Even if without personal experience of all these, the accounts which are published almost perpetually of the suffering and destruction entailed by those cheerful climatic exigencies are familiar to all. Hardly have the snows and blizzards of the winter passed away, before the cyclone and thunder-storm of the summer set in, and the lists of deaths from sunstroke crowd closely upon those from freezing.

On this first day of January let the reader contrast the scene in California with that in

any part of the East, except the Gulf States. Here the air is balmy, sky blue, and the earth is clothed in her Spring-like garment. The farmer is busy plowing his fields, vegetables are being planted and harvested everywhere, the orange trees are golden with their luscious globes, the pale green foliage of the olive is intermingled with the rich purple of its thickly clustered fruit; flower gardens are abloom with rose and geranium, fuchsia and heliotrope; children are rolling on the grass-sward, and existence out of doors is as enjoyable as during an Eastern May.

But what a contrast is the picture on the other side of the continent. The earth is shrouded in snow and ice. The telegraph brings news of men being frozen to death, and of dire suffering,—even starvation. The farmer, shivering with cold, and bundled in heavy woolens and furs, digs pathways through the deep snow, and goes out to feed his stock, shivering like himself. It is the contrast between night



Photo by Pierce & McConnell. Los Angeles, from First Street Hill, Looking East.

their discoveries and ideas to writing, has been one of the most potent charms of the Pacific and day, between darkness and daylight. Let any one consult the map, and follow from the Coast. The earliest voyagers of the sixteenth century expatiated upon this feature of the Pacific Coast to the Atlantic the broad belt, 800 miles wide from north to south, which reprenew-found country, and the latest globe-trotter who makes a "thorough investigation" of the sents the area covered by California. From personal experience or trustworthy sources entire coast inside of a single week, will make this subject a prominent feature of the book note the variety of climate that exists in that belt. True, as the southern extremity is which he is preparing for the enlightenment of the outer barbarians who have never seen approached, the winter loses much of its terror, but in place thereof comes a climate where California. The climatic peculiarities of California are the first of the many attractions which the yellow fever is "at home," if anywhere on the globe, and where the summers are pracare offered to the attention of the tourist, and there are so many anomalies and apparent contically unbearable, even to those native to them. Note also the severe winter, the intolerable

Then cross the Sierra Nevadas, and as soon as the western slope is reached see the marfrom that of any other portion of the United States, and in many features from that of any velous transformation that occurs. Remark first the important fact, and one that is, perhaps, other part of the world. These points of variation apply to every climatic feature that can be hardest of all to be understood, that so far as California is concerned latitude cuts almost no

practically that of Crescent City on the north. There is scarcely any variation of temperature, winter or summer, between the lower end of the San Joaquin Valley and the upper end of the Sacramento, nearly five hundred miles away. Coast, interior, foothill, or mountain, the same law applies, and demonstrations will be given further, in tables compiled with the greatest care by trained observers.

Broadly speaking, the year in California is divided into two seasons. There are none of the sharp changes that form so disagreeable a feature of the climate in other parts of the world. On the contrary, the seasons shade into each other so gradually that the change is almost imperceptible. The dry season is frequently prolonged until the so-called winter months are

idea of the wet and dry seasons, as held by those who have had no experience in such matters, is that during the one "the rain it raineth every day," while during the other there is naught but a cloudless sky from one month's end to the other. Nothing could be further from the truth, however. With an average rainfall varying from ten inches in the far south to thirty-six inches in the extreme north, it must be evident to any thinking person that any very longcontinued period of steady downpour is out of the question. Under ordinary circumstances a half dozen storms, lasting at the outside three or four days each, is all the rain that California has in a twelve-month. There are, to be sure, seasons when there are long-continued storms, and a much heavier fall than that noted, but the figures given are an average for a long series of years.

Instead of the rainy season being unpleasant, it is by most people considered much the more enjoyable portion of the year. The first storm of any moment lays the dust, cleanses the atmosphere,

balmy and invigorating, and the most beautiful day in the late spring of the Atlantic coast, rare as it is, is not more enjoyable than the greater portion of California's rainy season.

But lest the reader weary of what has become an old story as to the salient facts with regard to the climate of California, let us inquire into the causes which produce those facts, and which are scarcely known, save in the most general way, to the average individual. As clear a statment as is possible of the causes which produce the unique climate enjoyed on the Pacific Coast of North America, is that furnished in an interesting paper prepared by a well-known medical writer of Oakland, Dr. J. B. Brembley, from which quotations are appended. The western coasts of Europe and North America are examples of similar climate, modified | San Francisco. This shows a difference of temperature to be in the water of the ocean current

by the same corresponding causes—oceans and their currents. Without entering into an extended inquiry over the various portions of the world in comparing climatic factors, the knowledge, positive and theoretical, of the climatic conditions that are imposed upon the western slope of the Pacific Coast, bordering upon the ocean from Alaska toward the south, and the causes, so far as observed, are all that will interest the general reader. The same general causes that modify the climate of Alaska, British Columbia, Oregon, and California, extending into Mexico, have long been known to meteorologists, and those who have made physical geography a study. But the many local modifying influences that these great currents of water and air meet with, as they impinge upon the northwestern coast of the continent, by high half gone, while the wet season sometimes reaches well into the summer months. The popular | mountain ranges, inland valleys, and solar heat, give as various climates as the topography of

the country is different where their influence is felt.

The ocean current that modifies the climate of the Pacific Coast is a portion of the great equatorial current, which is deflected northerly and easterly when it meets the eastern coast of Asia. This current, a portion of the warm equatorial current, as it flows toward the northwest, washing the eastern shores of China and Japan, takes the name of the Japan current, or Kuro Siwo. At or near latitude 50 deg. and longitude 170 deg. it divides. One portion, continuing northerly, passes through Behring Strait; the other, south of the capital of the Aleutian Islands, assumes the name of the Aleutian current. It advances eastward until it strikes the northwest coast of North America, then turning acutely to the southeast, flowing along the western shore, until what is left is drawn into the great equatorial current at or near the Tropic of Cancer, again to make the circuit of nearly a quarter of the hemisphere. Various elements of this great current, when taken into consideration, that go to make it one of the physical



Engraved by S. F. Photo Eng. Co. Photo by Pierce & McConnell. RESIDENCE OF PROF. T. S. LOWE, ORANGE GROVE AVE., PASADENA.

washes the foliage of the myriad of evergreen trees of every variety, and causes the earth | constants in the formation of climate, seem as yet but partially understood. Its depth, with to be covered with a blanket of grass and blossoms of a thousand varying hues. The air is velocity and temperature, have not been investigated as have some of the currents of the Atlantic Ocean. Professor Davidson, of San Francisco, seems to have been almost the only one who has given this subject any attention, with the exception of some casual observers, who have here and there made memoranda for their own curiosity. The Professor starts with a maximum temperature of the Japan current of 88 deg. Fahrenheit. At Alaska, 50.06 deg.; six to eight hundred miles west from San Francisco, 60.33 deg.; 100 miles west, 55.05 deg. At the tidal station at Fort Point the mean temperature for eight years was 55.66 deg., that of the air being 54.97 deg. The mean temperature of the ocean 900 miles west of San Francisco for one year was 60.52 deg., as found by the ocean steamers going and coming from Yokohama to

THE REPORT OF THE PARTY OF THE

100 miles to the west, and that at the tidal station on shore, to be 61 deg. less; at 600 to 800 miles, 4.67 deg. greater; at 900 miles, 4.86 deg. greater, or warmer.

The great ocean current, in flowing from its origin to the coast of California, has parted with 32.34 deg. of heat; or, in other words, has lost from the average temperature of the equatorial waters (78 deg.) 22.34 deg., and leaves an average surface ocean temperature, to the distance of 900 miles west of California, of 57.89 deg. The temperature of the air along the coast

and the water hardly ever rise more than two or three deg., and the above figures show only 2.92 deg. for the average difference in temperature of the water and air over a large area of the ocean contiguous to the Pacific Coast, and give an explanation of the low temperature at the base of the atmospherical column that rests on the ocean's water. Also the great freedom from rain during the summer months, when the westerly winds overcast, and fogs prevail.

The great aerial current that moves with the ocean stream is the counter trade wind of the northern hemisphere, and seems to determine the character of the climate of California almost wholly. As it strikes this coast it has always the high current, and flowing from a westerly direction, changing but very little the point of the compass at the same date of time in each year.

It oscillates from the south of west at one portion of the year to the north of west at another, moving from north to south with the declination of the sun, and then back again. During the summer season it blows nearly from the west, and in the winter, being acted on by the polar winds, it is given a more northwesterly direction.

Physical geography has so well described the great systems of atmospherical currents,

them. Owing to solar heat and the diurnal motion of the earth, three distinct belts or systems of winds are produced,—easterly winds in the tropical zone, westerly winds in the temperate zone, and northerly or northwesterly in the higher latitudes. These zones of wind move bodily to and fro with the vertical rays of the sun, toward the north in summer and toward the south in winter. On the movement of these zones of water and air rest the causes of the wet and dry seasons over the great area of country bordering on the western coast of the United States.

The causes of the principal climatic phenomena of California having thus been set forth at length, it remains to give some attention to certain peculiarities in other directions which are noteworthy. One of these is the periodical prevalence of what are known as "Northers," and which are one of the most unpleasant climatic features known on this coast, although, as will be shown, possessing many compensating advantages. All parts of California, but more especially the vast interior valleys, are periodically subjected to winds from the north, which

> at times are of great violence, and become decidedly uncomfortable. These wind-storms are caused by the intense heat which prevails in these valleys, by which the air is rarified, ascends, and thus creates a vacuum. The cool air from the north at once rushes in to restore the equilibrium, while the heat in the soil creeps northward until the whole surface of the valley becomes heated, thus creating a practical vacuum 450 miles long, with an average width of forty-five miles. Then from the north the cold air rushes in, in an increasing volume, and the norther thus created sweeps down the valley. Opposite the Golden Gate the cool air is drawn in from the bay and ocean, and again the norther rushes down the valley. Reaching the lower end, it leaps the mountain barrier and traverses the desert. Here it gathers up vast quantities of sand and dust of an almost impalpable character, and with accumulated heat pours over the mountains again into the lower valleys. Warning is always given to the people of that section of the approach of a norther, or sandstorm, by a peculiar brazen tinge of the atmosphere for a day or more beforehand, caused by the quantity of dust held in suspension.

The north wind produces violent electrical disturbances, the exact cause of which is hardly known, though the effects are familiar to all.



Engraved by S. F. Photo Eng. Co. AN ORANGE GROVE, SAN GABRIEL VALLEY, CAL.

Photo by Taber.

that it is superfluous to enter into a description of all the winds and the laws that produce | Human beings and animals suffer alike. There seems to be a general lowering of vitality, headache is prevalent, and a lassitude and indisposition to exertion are common. When the norther is of an unusually high temperature, vegetation of all kinds suffers. Fruit has been known to be actually roasted, and fall from the tree, while grain and grass wither and dry up. Damage, however, only takes place when the wind is exceptionally high, and of long continuance.

On the other hand, the unpleasant features of these winds are well balanced by their ben-

abundance of moisture are almost unknown where the northers occasionally prevail; and, in a word, the unpleasant momentary effects of the high wind are more than counterbalanced by the lasting benefits conferred by it.

There is still another peculiarity of the climate of this coast which is exceedingly difficult to understand, and the causes of which are even yet not fully demonstrated. The fact that the earliest fruit comes from the central or northern part of the State, is one of those apparent anomalies which are difficult of compreheusion to the stranger. It seems like a reversal of the laws of nature, to find vegetation of any kind maturing at an earlier date in the north than in the south. Yet such is an indisputable fact, remarkable though it seems.

TO THE STATE OF TH

There are two well defined and widely separated "early fruit regions" in the State, and they are so far apart that it must be evident that different causes produce the same result.

In Solano County, a short distance north of San Francisco, is the Vaca Valley, with its tributaries, or neighbors, Pleasant and Capay Valleys. In these localities every variety of deciduous fruit ripens long before it does at points 500 miles further south. Cherries, apricots, peaches, plums, grapes, etc., are in readiness for market here several weeks in advance

attained so nearly at the same time that both are practically alike.

The explanation of this early maturing lies unquestionably in the existence of some phenomena that cause the nights of early spring to be uniformly warmer in these early fruit | with any equal area in the world.

eficial effects in more than one direction. Without them the climate of the interior valleys | districts than elsewhere. The days certainly are no warmer, as is shown by the records of would be humid, moist, and oppressively tropical. Vegetation would be rapid, and the soil | thermometrical observation. But that the nights are warmer, and vegetation is thus assisted, is a fact, whatever the actual cause may be. There is a variety of explanations for this singudesiccatory power, destroys the germs of disease caused by vegetable decay, and prevents lar state of facts, such as the sheltered character of the localities where the early fruits mature, etc., but there are many other spots which apparently are fully as well protected, but without diseases find themselves better. The fungi that attack vegetable growth where there is a super- the faculty of hastening early maturity. Whatever may be the exact cause, however, the

remarkable fact remains, that the earliest fruit region is found north of the central line of the State.



PALM AVENUE, LONGSTREET'S, LOS ANGELES, CAL.

Topography of the State.

The topography of California is of the most varied description imaginable, and comprises what may, without exaggeration, be called an unequalled aggregation of immense mountain ranges, lofty glacier-clad peaks, extensive valleys, boisterous mountain torrents, and smoothly flowing rivers, land-locked bays, peaceful lakes, the most tremendous forest growth ever seen, and a coast line without a superior. For 800 miles from north and south along the Pacific Ocean sweeps this great commonwealth, while it is almost 200 miles from the sands of the seashore to the foot of the eastern slope of the Sierras, which marks the limit of the State in that direction. The sinuosities of the coast are such that California has almost 1,100 miles of shore line, while a vast territory of over a hundred million acres is comprised within its boundaries. Such an extent is so immense that some means of comparison must be furnished, in order to secure an adequate conception thereof. If California were on the Atlantic

of any locality to the south. A similar singular state of affairs is found in the foothills of Coast it would extend from the latitude of Cape Cod down the coast to Charleston, S. C., thus Placer County and contiguous localities, where fruits ripen practically at the same time as in covering the shore line of the States of Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, the Solano County valleys mentioned. Sometimes there is a difference of a day or two between New Jersey, Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, and South Carolina. Inland it these localities, but for years the earliest fruits have been produced there, maturity being would reach across New Jersey, and out half way across Pennsylvania. With her 155,000 square miles of area, in which can be found every physical characteristic and variety of climate, California is an empire within herself, and in every respect may well challenge comparison

Two great mountain ranges traverse the State throughout its entire length. On the east is the Sierra Nevada, with the loftiest summits existent in the United States. On the west is the Coast Range, divided into many spurs under other names. Thus, the range that practically divides the fertile valleys of the South from the Mojave desert is called variously the Sierra Madre and the San Bernardino Mountains, and has almost a due east and west course, finally trending off southeasterly across the Colorado desert. On the north of the Mojave desert is the Tehachapi Range, which with the San Emigdio Mountains form the connecting link between the Sierra and the Coast Range. Through Ventura and Santa Barbara Counties runs the Santa Ynez spur, which is divided again into the Santa Lucia and Mt. Diablo Ranges in San Luis Obispo County. The first-named keeps well toward the ocean, and finally ceases when the Bay of Monterey is reached. The other continues up the east side of the Carisa plain, east of the Santa Clara Valley, and so on northward, fixing the western limit of the San Joaquin Valley, until it terminates in the peak from which the name is derived, near San Francisco Bay. A spur from the Diablo Range is the Gabilan, which forms the western boundary of the Santa Clara Valley, and finally merges into the Santa Cruz Mountains, which continue northward until they gradually slope into the low hills upon which San Francisco is situated. Northward of the Bay of San Francisco the Coast Range is found more in a body, and the valleys are few and limited.

Beyond the Coast Range, and between it and the Sierra, lies the great interior valley, for it is practically one throughout its entire vast length from Tehachapi, in the south, to Shasta, in the north. The upper portion is drained by the Sacramento River and its tributaries, flowing southward for 200 miles to the Bay of San Francisco; while the southern portion is the watershed of the San Joaquin and its tributaries, flowing northward to the same destination. All the principal streams of both valleys have their rise in the Sierra Nevadas, the eastern slope of the Coast Range being but poorly provided with water-courses.

Commencing at the upper end of the interior valley, the Sacramento receives the Pit, Feather, Yuba, American, Cosumnes, Mokelumne, Calaveras, Stanislaus, Tuolumne, Merced, San Joaquin, Kings, Kaweah, White, and Kern Rivers. Besides there are innumerable smaller streams all along the western slope of the Sierra, from Shasta to Tehachapi, whose waters are contributed to the same system. The beds of every one of these streams contain deposits of gold-bearing gravel, and the greater portion of the quartz mines now operated are located on their banks. Their sources in the mountains present some of the grandest scenery in the world, while their waters are utilized largely for both mining and agriculture.

Along the eastern slope of the Coast Range there is not a stream that can be designated by the name of river. In the Sacramento Valley, Clear Creek, Cottonwood Creek, Stony Creek, and other streams are tributaries of the river, with numerous other small courses. On the eastern side of the San Joaquin Valley, however, there is scarcely a stream whose waters find their way, except in midwinter, to the river. All are lost in the sands soon after reaching the plains.

The western slope of the Coast Range, however, has quite a number of streams, some of which are of large size. The Klamath, in the northern part of the State, is a very large river, navigable at its mouth, as is the Smith River, still further north. The Trinity is an important

stream, and so are the Mad, Eel, Elk, and Russian Rivers, which drain the entire coast, from the Oregon line to San Francisco Bay.

South of San Francisco are the San Lorenzo, Carmel, Salinas, Pajaro, Santa Maria, Santa Ynez, Santa Clara, Los Angeles, San Gabriel, Santa Ana, Santa Margarita, San Luis Rey, San Dieguito, and San Diego Rivers. Besides, a large number of smaller streams are either tributary to those mentioned, or flow directly into the ocean. Nearly every canyon in the mountains, from the peninsula of San Francisco to San Diego, is provided with a stream of greater or less size, some of which attain the dignity of rivers during the rainy season.

Some of the rivers which have been mentioned as rising in the Coast Range possess very singular characteristics, which have given rise to the saying that in California many rivers are turned upside down, that is, the sandy bed is on the surface, and the water flows beneath. This is true, in fact, of nearly all the Southern Coast Range streams. The Salinas, for instance, resembles a bed of dry sand in the summer, yet there is a large body of water underneath, and the apparently dry bed has a most startling habit in the summer of suddenly opening beneath the weight of a horse or team, and giving the rider or driver a most uncomfortable, and even dangerous, experience.

The Santa Ana, Santa Maria, San Gabriel, and Los Angeles Rivers have the same features. The first named is the most important stream of the far South, and furnishes an immense amount of water for irrigation. It rises far up in the San Bernardino Range, on the very crest of the ridge that divides the Mojave desert from the fertile southern valleys. Even before it leaves its mountain canyon it is tapped by the irrigators, and thence almost to its mouth there is a perfect network of canals deriving their supply from it. More than once the entire apparent flow is diverted into some canal, but a few miles further down the water rises again to the surface, and supplies still another irrigation system. There is not probably another stream in the world whose waters possess so large an intrinsic value as this. Water rights from it have increased immensely in value, and are sold for as high as \$1,000 and \$1,200 an inch, and even more. Tens of thousands of acres of land are irrigated from it. The greater portion of the finest orange orchards in Southern California owe their existence to the Santa Ana River; and while it is so insignificant a stream that in more than one place au active man may jump across it at a bound, nevertheless it has added tens of millions to the wealth of the communities which it serves, and each year is the cause of millions of dollars being distributed among the residents along its banks. The Santa Ana River is one of the best instances known, of the extent to which a moderate supply of water may be utilized in the reclamation of desert lands. By the evolution of economical methods this small stream has been made to supply a many-fold larger area than numerous streams ten times in size are deemed capable of doing. It may be selected as the highest type of which irrigation development is capable, and is worthy of the closest study of those who are interested in any way in such matters.

Two other rivers of considerable size are deserving of more than passing notice, because of the fact that, though carrying large bodies of water, none of it finds its way into a river running toward the ocean. Rising on the northern slope of the San Bernardino Range is the Mojave River, a never-failing stream of large size where it leaves the mountains. It runs a hundred miles or so directly to the center of the desert, but finally the absorptive character of

the soil proves too great, and the waters sink in the sand, forming what is well known to the while in the mountains of Santa Barbara County is Zaca Lake, a very peculiar body of water old teamsters by this route,—the Sink of the Mojave. Some of the water of this river is used at the base of the mountains, and even out in the desert for irrigation, but the bulk of it is lost miles through Inyo County is Owens River, emptying into Owens Lake, a body of water with- land of America. out an outlet, and highly charged with minerals. This river is used largely for irrigation, the land along its banks being very productive when watered, but a desert otherwise.

A notable feature of this part of the State is the locality known as Death Valley. This region has been treated by various writers all over the southern part of the State, and has been the subject of a vast amount of romancing and misrepresentation. It is really situated in the eastern part of Inyo County, near the Nevada line, and is the sink of a stream called the Amargosa River. It is nearly 400 feet below the sea level, and is one of the worst portions of the desert. At present a thorough exploration of it is going on, under the auspices of the United States Government, which will result in setting at rest many of the weird tales that have been told concerning it.

The lakes of California are also a feature that is deserving of much more attention than is usually bestowed upon them. Beginning at the far north is Klamath Lake, situated partly in Oregon and partly in California. In the same region, in Modoc County, are Goose, Clear, Rhett, Upper, and a number of smaller lakes, all fine bodies of water, and the sources of im-

lake is, with possibly one exception, the finest in the State.

Still farther south, along the Sierra, are the Blue Lakes and the Eureka Lake, clusters of small bodies of water. In Mono County is Mono Lake, and farther south Owens Lake, both 'tigation than here. Unsolved problems and mysteries confront him on every hand, requiring bodies being highly charged with alkali, and possessing many novel and interesting features. a lifetime of study and investigation.

Crossing into the San Joaquin Valley is Tulare Lake, with Kern and Buena Vista Lakes further south. In the mountains, to the far south, is Elizabeth Lake, another alkaline deposit;

in many respects.

North of San Francisco is Clear Lake, the scenery about which rivals that of the most in the sand. Following the eastern slope of the Sierra Nevada for a distance of seventy-five famous portions of Europe, and has led the surrounding region to be christened the Switzer-

> The geological history of the vast interior valley of California has been a matter of much discussion. There is abundant evidence in support of the theory that at one time the entire

valley, from Tehachapi to Shasta, was a vast lake, and by some convulsion of nature the mountain barrier through which passes the Golden Gate was rent asunder, and the lake drained. Indian tradition, though unreliable at best, has ascribed this origin to the valley, though there are abundant indications that such is the case. The fact that marine shells and the remains of sharks, whales, etc., are found far upon the summits of the Coast Range, and in places well up the sides of the Sierra, is indisputable evidence of the former presence of a great inland sea; while along the foothills of the eastern side of the valley may be seen terraces and deposits of sand and gravel, in which are yet traceable the action of the waves in long ages past.

Further south in that remarkable region, Colorado Desert, the same phenomena are found. Away up on the mountain sides are the unmistakable lines showing that at some time this was an ocean beach, while whale-bones, coral, shells, and other indications of marine life are abundant. The Indian tribes of that region



VIEW OF SAN FRANCISCO BAY FROM BELVEDERE.

portant streams. Following down the Sierra into Lassen County are Eagle and Honey Lakes; even have a tradition of the time when this desert waste was covered with water, and the then in Nevada County are Independence and Weber, Donner, and last and finest of all, Tahoe, people inhabited only the highest peaks. They also tell of a period when all the people in through the center of which runs the boundary line between California and Nevada. This the world were drowned, except a single couple, who took refuge on the topmost summit of the loftiest peak, and from whom all nations of the earth have derived their existence.

In no part of the world can the geologist find a better or more interesting field for inves-

The islands off the southern coast are another feature of interest which have received scant attention. Catalina, Santa Cruz, Santa Rosa, San Miguel, San Nicolas, and Anacapa are

all easily accessible from the mainland, and on all the archæologist, the botanist, and the geologist can find abundant food for investigation. The remains of mastodons, the relics of long-perished human beings, the peculiar vegetable growths, the strange rock formations, and a thousand and one other points of interest, may be seen on every hand. Other features of far less intrinsic interest have been exploited, and given great notoriety, but there is no part of California that warrants closer investigation and study than this.

For the Invalid.

The chief attraction presented by California in the minds of thousands is the extraordinary curative power possessed by the climate upon many classes of diseases. That power has been so frequently tested that its influence,—remarkable and almost incredible though it may seem,—cannot be doubted. The thousands of robust, hearty men and women, who may be met all over the State, and who all have the same story to tell of health lost at the East, and regained on the Pacific Coast, are so many living monuments to the restorative power of a climate more potent than all the drugs of the pharmacopæia. The "one-lunged contingent" have been made the butt of many a jocular allusion, but the very existence of such a body of individuals is the highest recommendation possible. The lives of thousands have been prolonged for years, and thousands of individuals have been restored to health, through no other agency than the climate of California, which may well be called "glorious." Sufferers who have tried all the principal health resorts of Europe, who have poured down mineral waters enough to float a ship, who have taken nauseous medicines enough to start a drug store, have abandoned all these, and by mere existence in this region have brought back the flush of health to the cheek, the light of enjoyment to the eye, and have found, if not the fountain of youth, at all events a renewal of the lease of life far beyond what would have been possible elsewhere.

The health-restoring quality of the climate of California made itself apparent at a very early period. The first settlers found their ills and ailments disappearing rapidly, even though there was no drug store within a hundred miles, and they were quick to appreciate the fact, and the possibilities which it opened up. People suffering from pulmonary complaints found themselves cured in the dry, desiccating air of the interior valleys and foothills, while rheumatism, asthma, and other troubles disappeared as if by magic. The fame of the new sanitarium quickly spread, and soon physicians commenced to prescribe a sojourn in California in place of a combination of drugs, for the cure of many diseases.

Careful observation developed the fact that the peculiar climatic features which made so many localities in the old world the favorite resort for invalids were surpassed in every particular by California, and that for one cure effected by a European tour or extended visit, a dozen could be ascribed solely to the climate of the Pacific Coast.

Diseases of the throat and lungs were found to yield with especial readiness to the healing influences of climate, and the result is that California has come to be regarded as the sanitarium par excellence for sufferers from pulmonary complaints.

Thousands of such persons have come here and found relief, although it must be confessed

that many have been disappointed. In far too many cases invalids have deferred their journey until all hope was passed, and have come here only to die, not infrequently the lamp of life being extinguished before the journey had been completed. The cemeteries are filled with these victims, while a sadly familiar sight in many localities is the long, narrow box, in which the remains of some poor consumptive who came here too late are being shipped back to the home which never should have been left. Far better is it for those who are too far gone to remain with their families or friends and die in peace, than to put off until too late a journey which is trying in the extreme, and which can have but one ending. Any one who is at all familiar with any of the numerous health resorts of this coast can call to mind a dozen, if not a hundred, of such cases. When everything that skill can suggest has been done without avail, then California is suggested, and the westward-bound trains are crowded with the gaunt, hollow-eyed regiments, who cough their way across the continent, and into the grave in California. The unnecessary misery and suffering that has been caused by this foolish practice is beyond calculation. Had the change been made while the disease was still in its earlier stages, that would have been the part of wisdom, for with proper care a complete cure could have been effected; but to bring a helpless invalid here in the last stages of disease, as is so frequently done, is simply the refinement of cruelty.

A rule upon this subject can very easily be laid down, and one, too, which if followed, will in nine cases out of ten be productive of good results. That rule is, that no one suffering from pulmonary disease should come here expecting a cure, if he be so far gone as to be incapable of some small degree of physical exertion,—incapable of performing light outdoor work of some kind. It is true there may be exceptions, and persons very feeble from disease have sometimes recovered health; but in the majority of cases they will simply have come here to die, far from home and friends.

There are several mistakes which are too frequently made by invalids coming to this coast, and these should be pointed out, in order that undeserved blame may not be attached to the climate.

The writer has formulated from his own experience and that of others a set of rules for consumptives, which have in more than one instance proved effacious, and will be given for the benefit of those who may entertain the idea of coming to California in search of health.

In the first place, no invalid, particularly a consumptive, should come here expecting to be cured who is so reduced as to be unable to perform at least some regular out-of-door work. Neither should any come here who are unwilling to do so; but instead, expect to get well by sitting around doing nothing, and looking with disdain upon their betters, who are willing to do with their might whatsoever their hands find to do. One of the prime requisites in the cure, or rather stoppage of consumption, (since the most that can be done is to arrest the progress of the disease,) is a good appetite, and plenty of nourishing food; and there is no more certain method of acquiring that appetite than in the manner indicated.

The second essential is to avoid the companionship of others who are suffering from similar complaints. The so-called health resorts are in too many cases only the ante-rooms to the Morgue. Far better to procure a tent and a roll of blankets, and camp in the open fields, or among the pine forests of the mountains, than to take up residence in a hotel or boarding-house

frequented by invalids. It is a well-understood fact that the exhalations given off by con-relief at points on the desert a short distance away, which are several hundred feet below the sumptives are heavily charged with the bacilli of disease, and the condition of the atmosphere in a building occupied by a number of such patients can better be imagined, perhaps, than described; certainly, it can only be realized by one who has undergone that experience.

Another essential is that the mind should be diverted as much as possible from the ail- | shown remarkable recovery under the influence of this torrid, desiccating heat.

ment, and other thoughts should be entertained. When the invalid remains in company with other sufferers from the same complaint, and is without occupation of any kind, naturally the conversation, as well as the thoughts, dwell almost constantly upon the symptoms and progress of the disease. The result is anything but beneficial. But when the invalid carefully refrains from such companionship, and has employment of some sort to keep his mind constantly occupied with other subjects, he has taken a step that will lead him far toward ultimate recovery.

A STATE OF THE STA

There is one point upon which no certain rule can be laid down, however, and that is as to the most desirable location for the consumptive. That question can only be settled by experiment, and each individual must decide for himself. One may obtain relief, and even entire recovery, at some of the numerous resorts along the coast: another will only grow worse there, and must go to the interior. The valley will be found the best for one, the foothills or mountains for another. No inflexible law can be laid down upon the subject. The greater portion of permanent cures, however, have been effected in the foothills of the interior, at elevations of 1,000 to 2,500 feet. A locality where a series of remarkable cures

is the gap between the San Bernardino Mountains and the San Jacinto Range, by which connection is obtained between the great southern valley and the Colorado desert. It attains an elevation of nearly 2,500 feet, and besides the purity and dryness of the atmosphere at such a height, the effect of the desert climate is sensible here as well. The combination is such that this locality has become a favorite resort for consumptives, and many most wonderful cures have been noted.

sea level. At Indio and Salton, in the bottom of the basin of the Colorado desert, rheumatics, consumptives and asthmatics have found great relief, and even cure. The air is intensely hot and absolutely dry, and cases of consumption which have been regarded as beyond hope have



Engraved by S. F. Photo Eng. Co. MAIN ENTRANCE, NORTH SIDE STANFORD UNIVERSITY.

Photo by Taber.

Seenery.

Having set forth at length the allurements which California presents to the tourist and to the health-seeker, as well by the wonderful salubrity, equability, and variety of its climate, the next step naturally brings us to the consideration of the many phases of scenery which exist here, and which from the time of the earliest visitors to this coast have been a favorite and universal subject for comment, and have called forth volumes of praise and admiration from every quarter of the globe. It is a perfectly safe assertion to make, that no other part of the United States has had so much written concerning its various scenic features as has California, and it is the confident and well-founded belief of the inhabitants of the State that no other State or Territory has so many features of attractiveness in that direction, as well as others. The most distinguished visitors and travelers have here found inspiration for some of their best work. Poets have sung their praises of the noteworthy features of Nature's handiwork, and artists have sought to reproduce them upon canvas; but the universal verdict, even from

have been effected is in the San Gorgonio Pass, in San Bernardino County. This pass | those who have made the attempt, has been that pen nor brush was capable of giving more than the faintest idea of the grandeur of the actuality. Standing in the presence of these masterpieces of the handiwork of the Creator, one is so overcome with a sense of awe at their grandeur, and of the utter incapability of man either to imitate or describe, that more than one of the most fluent writers has abandoned the task, and simply contented himself with the declaration that words are inadequate to do the subject justice. The injunction, "The Lord is in his holy tabernacle; let all the earth keep silent," seems most appropriate when contemplating There are many, on the other hand, who cannot withstand this high altitude, but who find | these temples of the Creator in giant forest, lofty crag, solitary desert, and dashing waterfall.

Built without hands, they surpass in every feature the proudest creations of man's skill; and mendous a descent as does the southeastern face of this peak. From an elevation of but a few while pen and brush can give full effect to these latter, no adequate conception of the former can be gained, except by actual observation of them in all their grandeur.

No one who has formed personal acquaintance with the varied scenic beauties of California will for a moment combat the assertion that has been made with regard to their superiority over anything that this country at all events has to offer; and many a traveler has found more to attract and admire in the mountains and valleys along the coast and in the hills of the Golden State than anywhere in the old world. But those who are not acquainted with the Pacific Coast may perchance indulge in a smile of incredulity, and fancy that this idea is only

another illustration of the assumed, though not actual, tendency to exaggerate which is alleged to be a peculiarly Pacific Coast characteristic. And here it may be remarked that so far from exaggeration being the rule, as a matter of fact half-truths are so wonderful and so nearly beyond comprehension, that the whole truth is seldom told.

It is so with regard to the most prominent features of Pacific Coast scenery. When the first discoverer of the big trees reported the immense size of the trunks he had seen, he was jeered and scoffed at by his comrades, and it was only by a stratagem that he was able to induce them to go and see for themselves that he had only told the truth. It was years after the first white visitors to the Yosemite Valley told of the marvels of that wonderful region, before there was general credence enough given their marvelous tales to induce anyone else to go in there; and when these later visitors returned, and told of their seeing a cataract eight or nine hundred feet

by the stranger as a bold attempt at the process familiarly described as "stuffing a tenderfoot."

of the whole Union sink into insignificance by the side of Whitney, with its three miles of ele- the cactus, the yucca, and the other peculiar growths of the desert? vation, surrounded as it is by a sisterhood of scarcely less prominence. From San Bernardino thousand feet of precipitous cliff? No other mountain in the world shows so rapid and tre-miles of coast line belonging to California their superior in all this broad world?

feet above sea level one can gaze almost perpendicularly upward to the region of perpetual snow more than two miles above him, and with that glittering witness of tremendous height still in sight one passes in a very short journey through a depression of several hundred feet below sea level. Not America alone, but the whole world, if the scientists are to be believed, cannot equal the grandeur of this scenery.

Valleys,—well, is there anywhere in all this broad earth a valley that will equal, not to say surpass, the great basin which stretches 500 miles or more from Tehachapi on the south to Shasta on the north? If there be such another valley, with all its wealth of hill and mountain

scenery on either hand, travelers have not yet related its discovery. Or that other valley, beginning where the sun-kissed waters of the Pacific lave the shore, southward from Point Duma, in Ventura County, and extending inland a hundred miles to the westernmost limit of the Colorado desert, with tall Cucamonga and San Antonio, and lofty San Bernardino and Greyback, standing like sentinels, grim and hoary, and the sharp, serrated outline of San Jacinto marking the boundary of the desert; with its ceaseless flow of sparkling, life-giving fountains, and its vast area of orchard and vineyard stretching away for miles in every direction.

Lakes, streams, and waterfalls,—can the continent show more lovely gems than Tahoe and Independence and Weber, more awful scenes of desolation than Mono and Owens, grander cataracts than those of Yosemite, more beautiful streams than those that thread the Sierra in every direction?



BRADBURY MANSION, LOS ANGELES, CAL.

Photo by Pierce & McConnell.

Forests,—are there more majestic trees anyhigh, they were at once set down as unconscionable prevaricators; while as a matter of fact—where in the world than the sequoias of the Coast Range and a portion of the Sierra? Where the fall was afterward found by actual measurement to be nearly 3,000 feet in height. This did the idolators of old find grander natural temples than these? Did the Druids ever set up single fact affords a fair criterion for judgment. Anything that is much more than a third of their altars beneath such a shade as that given by the majestic live-oaks of the California the actual truth with regard to California scenery runs a very fair chance of being set down | hills and valleys? Was ever a more graceful or a more purely tropical growth seen than the groves of giant palms, laden with immense clusters of purple fruit, in the valleys that border Take whatever feature of California scenery one will, and compare it with the best known the Colorado desert? Where is the equal of the madrone, the bay, the laurel, the manzanita, and most famous types, either on this continent or elsewhere. Mountains,—why all the peaks of the California mountains and foothills? Where is there anything that will compare with

Seashore,—are there finer or more picturesque bays known to the navigator than those of on the south, to Shasta on the north, the Sierras are a series of bold outlines, precipitous de- San Francisco and San Diego? Is there a beach more beautiful than that of Santa Cruz or scents, and lofty summits, whose superior in these combined details certainly does not exist. Monterey, Santa Barbara or Santa Monica, Oceanside or Coronado? Have the islands, the Where else in the world is such a sight as is presented by San Jacinto, with its nearly eleven rocky cliffs, the bold headlands, the ever-varying, never-wearying panorama of the thousand to these questions. In each particular, and in dozens of others that might be mentioned, the

scenery of California is as far superior as is her climate, to that which can be boasted of by the most popular and highest-praised portion of the entire world.

Whether it be peaceful valley or rugged mountain, vast glacier or gushing artesian fountain, immense snowfield or lovely strand, blue sky or purple sunset, desert desolation or the highest types of man's skill as a husbandman, all these in their perfection exist in this gloriously, bountifully endowed Golden State; and they form a combination whose attractiveness, as can be attested by tens of thousands, is well nigh irresistible. Who so ardently loves his native or adopted State as the Californian? Who so warmly resents an imputation against the good fame of his home as the Californian? Who is so loth to leave the State of his choice or of his birth as the Californian? What State so seldom sends out an emigrant as California? What State is more worthy of all the love and admiration that can be bestowed upon it than California?

Not, it is true, the California that men have made it in all respects. There is all too much to cause the Californian who has the best good of his home at heart to blush: but the California that God made, and upon which he has left the impression of his hand in such unmistakable fashion; the California of untrodden forests and unmeasured mountains, of valleys filled with happy natives and unfrightened game; of other valleys where the water has made fruitful gardens from a desert, of beautiful cities and lovely homes. Not the California of the desperado and the land-grabber, of the destroyed forest, and the ruined stream, and all the unlovely insignia of man's greed and carelessness for the welfare of others, but the California of nature untrammeled, as well as nature controlled and developed by the skillful hand and artistic sense of intelligent man.

Surely, surely, the man who is unprejudiced and well informed can give but one answer | in every particular of scenery and climate surpass anything they have heretofore experienced. The sunny skies, the blue vault, the snowy clouds, the gorgeous and golden sunsets, the

vine-clad hills of blue and purple hue of the worldrenowned Italy have been praised by poet, novelist, and traveler, until one would believe that the locality was the only one in all the world where such sights were to be seen and enjoyed. But in every detail California equals, even if it does not surpass, the beauteous land of Italy.

Day after day, week after week, month after month, through the changing seasons of California's delightful climate, the sun rises and sets in a cloudless sky. At night the atmosphere is so clear that the moon and the stars shine out with a brilliancy that apparently brings them thousands of miles nearer. In the clear light of day objects from a distance seem close at hand, and all sense of measurement by the eye is lost. At sunset the mountains take on first a pink, then a purple shade, which deepens and darkens, shading from one color to another, each more gorgeous than the preceding, until finally the mantle of night falls over all. The most exuberant imagination of the most idealistic painter never put on canvas the grand coloring of the sky and mountains that are such distinctive features of California's morning and evening. Nowhere can such beauties of outlook, varieties of scenery and landscape be surpassed.

Indeed, if he dared to do such a thing as to reproduce these colors with anything like fidelity. he would be promptly accused by everyone outside of California of picturing something which was impossible of existence.

The same general incredulity prevails among those who are not acquainted with California, in relation to the marvelous scenery of every portion of the State, that is found in regard to every other wonderful fact that is told in connection with agricultural, mineral, and other products.

The plain, simple truth is so far beyond any-

S. F. Photo Eng. Co. SAN MATEO COUNTY EXHIBIT, "COLUMBIAN WORLD'S FAIR." Photo by Taber.

Travelers who have visited the most famous, and many varied resorts of the old and thing that exists elsewhere, that the testimony of even the most reliable and conservative men new world, acknowledge that here, on the westernmost shore of America, are localities which does not convince until the tourist beholds the beauties of this land of the Pacific Slope.

Farly Days in San Francisco.

The growth of San Francisco and the evolution of society from its decidedly primitive condition of forty-five years ago is typical of the development of every city and town on the coast. In 1846, when the American flag was raised at Portsmouth Square, there was a total population at Yerba Buena of less than 200. A few Spanish families were residents here, and there were two or three mercantile houses, but the majority of the population were adventurers, with no ties of family, and no intention of making this their permanent home. In July, 1846,

the population was doubled by the arrival of Brannan's party of Mormon emigrants, some 230 or more in number. The exact designs of this party do not seem to have been known, or at least were not then made public. Whatever may have been their intention at the start, the majority of them, headed by Brannan, settled permanently here. Some of the men went into the interior, and were among the first to reach the diggings when gold was discovered near Coloma. Indeed, several were there at the very time of the discovery. The party had quarreled soon after landing, and there was a lively dispute as to the ownership of the money that had been brought from New York.

The first school ever taught in San Francisco was conducted in 1847, by a Mormon named Marston, who is described as an "illiterate fellow," and the first newspaper published here was owned by Brannan, and was printed with type and press brought out by the Mormons. The first religious service in

gether it would seem as if the saints, for a while at least, exercised a decidedly controlling interest. What the condition of society must have been under such circumstances, those who have had the fortune to be thrown into contact with the Mormon element in Utah or California will understand without explanation.

But better times were coming, and the predominance of the saints was not destined to continue for any great length of time. According to an authentic census of the population taken a year after the arrival of the Mormons, San Francisco had a population in July, 1847, of 375 white persons, of whom 247 were males and 128 females. There were 74 male Indians, negroes, and Sandwich Islanders, and 10 females of the same nationalities. This gave a total population of 459, exclusive of the officers and soldiers of a portion of Stevenson's regiment, which was posted here. The white population was thus less in July, 1847, than it had been in the year previous, when the Mormons arrived.

The following occupations were represented among the white males: 1 minister, 3 doctors, 3 lawyers, 2 surveyors, 1 school-teacher, 11 agriculturists, 2 bakers, 6 blacksmiths, 1 brewer, 6 brickmakers, 7 butchers, 2 cabinet-makers, 26 carpenters, 1 cigarmaker, 13 clerks, 3 coopers, 1 gardener, 5 grocers, 2 gunsmiths, 3 hotel-keepers, 20 laborers, 4 masons, 11 merchants, 1 miner, I morocco case maker, 6 inland navigators, I ocean navigator, I painter, 6 printers, I saddler, 4 shoemakers, I silversmith, 4 tailors, 2 tanners, I watchmaker, and I weaver. There were 8 stores, 2 hotels, and 3 bakeries in operation, with several other smaller business places.

Although from the beginning there had been a large disproportion in the female element, nevertheless the pioneers of 1846 and 1847 seem to have enjoyed themselves freely in a

social way. On the evening of September 8th, 1846, there was a ball at the residence of W. A. Leidesdorff, which was participated in by nearly 100 Californians and American ladies, and a large number of gentlemen; many of the participants, however, not being actual residents of the city, but coming from the settlements around the bay. Such entertainments were of frequent occurrence. A notable event was the reception tendered on October 5th, 1846, to Commodore R. F. Stockton, Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Territory of California. The native Californians as well as the Americans turned out to do him honor, and the affair was one of the most brilliant in the early history of the city. San Francisco remained nearly stationary for some time after the advent of the Mormous, and it was a serious question whether the place would ever amount to anything. Benicia, at the head of deep water navigation on the bay, had been laid out, and most of the intelligent men who were among the pioneers be-



S. F. Photo Eng. Co.

RESIDENCE OF S. B. LEWIS, LOS ANGELES, CAL.

the city, outside the Mission Dolores, was also conducted under Mormon auspices, and alto- lieved that that would become the most important city on the coast. But the discovery of gold changed all this. As soon as the news had been confirmed beyond a doubt the people of San Francisco, almost to a man, dropped everything, and hurried to the mines. The place for a time was almost depopulated. But as the news spread it was but a short time before adventurers commenced arriving by the ship-load from all parts of the world. By the 1st of January, 1849, there were fully 200 people here, and six months later the number was 5,000. They were nearly all men, too; and in July, 1849, there were not 400 women here, and of many of these the less said the better. They were scarcely of a character to make the average citizen rejoice at their coming, or to assist in building up the morals of the community.

The authors of the "Annals of San Francisco" do not draw a very flattering picture of things at this time. They say: "Society in San Francisco, as elsewhere, was in a state of utter disorganization, which became more and more terrible as the autumn and winter months brought new thousands of emigrants upon the place. There was neither a proper government

direct manner, personally or pecuniarily affect himself, he was content to shut his eyes to the ultimate consequences."

In the first six months of 1850 it was estimated that fully 15,000 people arrived in California. Ten thousand came by sea, and landed in San Francisco. The others were the advance guard of the mighty column that was pouring across the plains. Of the arrivals at San Francisco, less than 200 were women. During the next six months an average of 4,000 arrived monthly by sea, and of these 25,000 who thus reached California only 500 were females.

Fully 40,000 emigrants reached San Francisco alone in 1849, and at the close of the year it is estimated that what might be called the permanent population of the city was between 20,000 and 25,000 souls, and of these not 8 per cent were women. The greater portion were men in the prime of life. Of the remove from the restraints of home, religion, and public sentiment of their former homes, the result in

many cases is easy to imagine. Money was plentiful; the most attractive places in the town were the gambling dens, saloons, and other haunts of vice, and that these were crowded night and day goes without saying. Gambling of all kinds was carried on as openly as any legitimate business, and apparently the majority took part in the sport. Why not? The very spirit that brought every one of these men here was that of gambling,—the chance to realize a fortune in a day without working for it. Gold mining was nothing but a huge gamble anyway. It was all a matter of chance. The man who worked the least struck it rich as often as the one who toiled the most conscientiously. Therefore risking the chance of making a fortune on the green cloth was no different from risking the chance of finding one under the green sod. So the returned miner threw down his dust right royally, and having lost it, as lose it he did nine times out of ten, he went back to the mines to "make another stake." He would go home sure—next time—and not be such a fool as to be caught and fleeced. But he was, all the same; and the hills are full of these poor fellows who tempted fortune just once too often, went | tue. Fortune was the horse, youth in the saddle, dissipation the track, and desire the spur.

for the State, nor recognized municipal authorities who could have protected the citizens and broke, never found any pay dirt again, and gray and wrinkled, tortured with rheumatism and

Here is a picture of San Francisco life, drawn by the authors of "Annals of San Franments of the population, nor at best would his forcible interference have satisfied American | cisco," Frank Soule, J. H. Gihon, and James Nisbet. That it is not overdrawn many an "oldideas of civil independence, and the national privilege of self-government. Thefts, robberies, timer" can testify from his own experience. "Perhaps never before in the world's history has been exhibited such a variety and mixture of life scenes within the same extent, and and there were no proper officials to take cognizance of them, and bring the offenders to just- among an equal number of people, as in San Francisco for the two or three years succeeding ice. Every man was intent in merely making money; and provided an outrage did not, in a the discovery of gold. Created by a sudden appeal to the covetousness of human nature, and

then having drawn together a promiscuous crowd from nearly all nations, it represented a new school in the wild pine woods, where all the scholars were strangers to each other, and each was a pupil to all the rest, and none were teachers, except by example; or a mixed camp of an army of allies among the army chests of the enemy, friendly relations maintained by an armed neutrality. Jack Tar, after the termination of a long cruise, with his prize money in hand, never was more determined upon a lark than was a large portion of the sojourning multitude of the city. Away from law, away from public opinion, away from the restraints of home, half wild with the possession of sudden and unaccustomed wealth, 'On with the dance, let joy be unconfined,' seemed the motto best suited to the conduct of a large portion of the people. The Puritan became a gambler; the boy taught to consider dancing a sin soon found his way to masked balls; monte became as familiar as the communion, and the catechism was forgotten by the champagne-



AVALON, SANTA CATALINA ISLAND.

popper, sparkled and excited. At first it was a society composed almost exclusively of males, and, as a natural and inevitable consequence, men deteriorated. Excitement was sought in such sources as could be found. The gaming-table, the cards and dice; the bar, with its brandy-smashes and intoxication, then occupied the wild and reckless; while those whose idea of wealth stopped not with the first buckskin bag of gold dust sold goods at a hundred times their cost, got grants of land for a song, soon to be worth thousands uncounted, and spread out all their hands to take in all the shore. But soon women began to join the anomalous crowd. Then a new phase of society appeared. Then reason tottered, and passion rioted. The allurements of the cyprian contested the scepter with the faro bank; champagne at \$10 a bottle sold as readily in certain localities as whisky did at fifty cents a drink in the saloons. Men suddenly rich squandered more in a night than until within a few months they had been able to earn or possess in years. Dust was plentier than pleasure; pleasure more enticing than vir-

Let none wonder that the time was the best ever made." But there was another side to the picture as well. There was a solid leaven of refinement, of religion, and of regard for something of California, missionaries were on the alert to take advantage of the opportunity that would more than the merely material in life that was at work from the start. Not all the women be offered for work. As early as October, 1848, when the first emigrants were commencing to were bad, not all the men were gamblers and drunkards, not all the time was spent in dearrive, Rev. T. D. Hunt reached San Francisco from the Sandwich Islands, where he had been bauchery. The fact that schools and churches were organized and grew rapidly in number and laboring as a missionary. A public meeting welcomed him, and a salary of \$2,500 was voted influence from the first commencement of the increasing population in San Francisco, is convincing proof of the sterling moral wealth of at least a large element in the population. The only was needed. From the very first the place of worship was thronged, and it was but a few organization of benevolent societies, of Christian associations, the maintenance of hundreds of months before half a dozen clergymen were at work, and their followers could be numbered by happy and refined homes, showed that whatever might appear on the surface, there was a sav- | thousands. Sabbath schools were a necessary concomitant, and from that day to this the

ing leaven at work, the result of which is seen in the San Francisco of today. The trouble is that the froth came more readily to the surface in those days, and made the larger showing to those who took only a cursory glance, and judged the whole from what was the most apparent to the eye.

Here is another picture of the pioneer times, written by the same pens already referred to, and throwing a strong light upon the actuality rather than the apparent. It is that venerable evangelist, Father Taylor, who is spoken of.

"It is Sunday afternoon. The streets are full of pleasure-seekers. Suddenly from the piazza of an old adobe in the plaza arises the voice of one crying in the wilderness. He raises a hymn, in a voice which would be dreadful in its power were it not melodious. That voice at once attracts attention. The loiterer turns aside from his careless walk, stops, and listens. The miner, in his slouched hat and high boots, hears the sound of worship, recollects the day, thinks of the home and dear ones far away, and

of the hours when he too worshipped with them in the old church pew in the country town, | gomery, below California. The regular prices of admission were \$3 to the pit, \$5 for box with the graves of the forefathers of the village visible from where he sat; and he joins the motley crowd. The Mexican, the Chinaman, the Malay, all mingle in the crowd. It is not long ere there is a sufficient audience. The singing has brought together the congregation. There is room enough for all. There are no cushioned pews, standing room is free, and the plaza fence is picketed by a continuous row of listeners. The worship progresses. Prayer, singing, reading of the Scriptures, text, and sermon follow. All can hear, all can see; there is no sexton or usher, nor is one needed. It is a primitive service, very earnest, and by no means ridiculous."

Surely a city where such a scene as this could be witnessed, and the Evangelist was not molested by word or deed, is far from being so wicked as has been painted. Hardly do the street preachers of today receive so respectful treatment.

With the first premonitory symptoms of the wave that was about to break on the shores

religious sentiment of San Francisco has been strong, and has found expression in the organization of numerous benevolent societies, in the building of missions and houses of worship, and in every form of Christian work.

With what may be called legitimate amusements, as distinguished from the pleasures of the gaming-table and the saloon, San Francisco was well provided from the first. The first regular performance ever given in San Francisco took place on the evening of June 2nd, 1849, in the old school-house on the plaza. It was a concert of vocal music, and was given entirely without assistance by the noted Stephen C. Massett, who had but just arrived from New York. There were no less than fourteen numbers on the programme, including songs, recitations, and character imitations. The price of admission was \$3, and four ladies were present. The only piano in the country was also used on this occasion. Two circuses were running in 1849 and 1850,—one on Kearny Street, above Clay, and the other on Mont-



Photo by Pierce & McConnell, IRRIGATION AND ITS RESULTS IN SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA.

places, and \$55 for private stalls.

In January, 1850, the first theatrical performance was given in California. The theater was on Washington Street, opposite the plaza, and was known as Washington Hall. Messrs. Atwater and Madison were the managers, and the plays presented were "The Wife," and "Charles II."

In April, 1850, a theater was opened on Washington Street, near Montgomery, and in September of the same year the famous Jenny Lind was opened over the Parker House Saloon, on Kearny Street, near Washington, on the site now occupied by the old City Hall. The Adelphi, on Dupont Street, near Clay, was a popular resort, as was the American, on Sansome, near California. In 1853 the Metropolitan, claimed by an enthusiastic writer to have been "the most magnificent temple of histronic art in America," was opened, and became the favorite resort. Bull fights, skilled horsemanship, the Sunday horse races at the renowned "Mis- but had there run themselves out, and now came to California to make a new beginning,—to sion," balls and parties, and various other amusements, helped the motley populace to while take a new start, as it were. Out of this class grew the treasury thieves, and the real estate away their leisure hours. Their place has been taken by the Sunday picnic and the baseball plunderers of San Francisco for the first few years of her existence as an American city. This game, but whether the change is for the better from a moral standpoint is doubted by many. third class differed from the second class in so far that they pretended to respectability, and

William Grey, in his "Pioneer Times in California," draws a far more pleasing picture of the scenes and experiences of the early days than that just delineated. Grey landed in San Francisco on June 30, 1849, having come around the Horn in the ship South Carolina, Captain Hamilton. There were 156 passengers on board, included in the number being just one lady, Mrs. W. F. White, afterwards of Santa Cruz, who had decided to accompany her husband to California, despite all the warnings of her friends, and the popular opinion that she was going among a race of barbarians. Upon his arrival in this city, Grey found that everything was bustle and rush in every sort of business. There was not much talking about it, but, on the contrary, everyone had a remarkably quiet but earnest and off-hand sort of a way of dealing that was fascinating to one engaged in trade. You made up your mind after looking around for two or three days that the immigration to California was dividing itself into three classes: First the earnest, industrious workers, who had the will and would find the way to accomplish success in their new homes. This class composed at least four-fifths of the American immigrants, and perhaps as large a share of the immigrants from other lands. The American population at the time seemed to outnumber all others, twenty to one. The next class that attracted your attention was a throng of idle loungers around the gambling saloons,-



S. F. Photo Eng. Co.

PART OF SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA EXHIBIT, "COLUMBIAN WORLD'S FAIR."

held themselves high above the second class. They were educated, very polite and sly in their movements, made great pretensions to honesty and to a self-sacrificing spirit for the public good, while their time was wholly occupied scheming to get themselves into office, and after they got in with plans to rob the public treasury, and plunder the city generally. Take the second and third classes together, and although not one-fifth of the men of San Francisco, yet they were so numerous, and made themselves so prominent, that to a stranger they seemed ten times the number that they were.

The routine of business at that time in San Francisco was terribly fatiguing; the business hours were from daylight until 9 or 10 o'clock at night. Not a man in business but lay down at night tired and worn out with the labors of the day. They worked like men to build up here a home for themselves; they wished not to prove false to friends at home who aided them in their California enterprise. They worked for the wives and children they left behind them, and strained every nerve to get into a position to be surrounded once more with those so dearly loved. Yes, hundreds and hundreds of these men are now known among us, or their children, and we are proud of them. But where are those who composed the second and third classes? There is hardly one of them left. And what has become of their plunder? It has melted away

fellows who came to California with an idea that they could get gold without working for it. in their hands, and has, like most of them, disappeared. Of course there were exceptions, They never had worked in their lives, and would rather starve than do it now. This class did as there always are to every rule; there were some honorable men who held office in the early not amount to 10 per cent of the immigrants, but was large enough to breed terrible mischief in days in San Francisco, and so there were some precious rascals among business men, but they the near future. There was then a third class, composed perhaps of 10 per cent more of the im- likewise were few. The great fault the business men were guilty of was that they could migrants. They were gentlemen politicians. They had been politicians in their own homes, neither hold office themselves, nor give any attention to elections.

Photo by Taber.



THE ROLL OF THE PARTY OF THE PA

found many nice families already here. Some had come overland, some from Oregon, among whom Governor Burnett's charming family was remarkable. That family of children then so interesting to us, forty-niners, stand today deservedly among the first in social position, an honor to the noble mother who never faltered in courage and devotion amid all the privations unexpected cargoes reduced almost to worthlessness. Those who were first on the ground, it of a pioneer life. Some families had come by ships that reached here before the middle of the year, some had come with Stevenson's regiment, some had come from the Sandwich Islands, and some from Chile.

ican ladies of good family, there were at that time several families of the first respectability who were natives of Chile. There was thus a good beginning for a family circle, even in the in ten remained in business of those who had been so successful at the start. early part of 1849.

At first there was very little furniture to be had here, and many were the devices resorted to, to supply the deficiency. Old boxes, barrels, and all sorts of similar objects were neatly covered, and transposed into really comfortable and even handsome objects of household use and adornment. There was no false pride about it either, but the thrifty housewives vied | an ounce was allowed, while the prices fluctuated from that ridiculously low rate to as high as with each other in furnishing charming effects with the scantiest and homeliest materials.

the various denominations, just to see what progress was being made in all the important point of obtaining a worthy female population, and he was perfectly astonished at the fast increase of both women and children. Their universal attendance at church, too, was a striking feature of the women of '49. Every woman and child in San Francisco, who was not sick in bed, attended some church on Sunday, in the forenoon at least. A pleasant feature, too, of religious progress in San Francisco at that time was the total absence of sectarian bitterness, which too often disturbs the progress of true religion in other countries. The clergymen of all denominations,-Protestant, Catholic, and Jewish,-worked each in their own way like a band of brothers, ever ready to provide and commend each other on all proper occasions. Shoulder to shoulder they worked, warring only on immorality and vice. This good will between religious people, and the untiring activity and zeal of the women, account for the wonderful prosperity of the churches of the various denominations in San Francisco, which has been a marked feature from the earliest times. Among those who assisted in the development of religious sentiment in this city have been many of the brightest intellects the country has ever seen. It is only necessary to mention the names of Rev. Thos. Starr King, Bishop W. I. Kip, Rev. Horatio Stebbins, Archbishop Joseph S. Alemany, and a score of others that might be noted, to demonstrate the truth of the proposition.

Mereantile and Other Customs.

The merchants who went into business in California in the period immediately succeeding the discovery of gold found very quickly that their old methods and traditions were of precious ' mensely by it.

As to the female portion of the inhabitants of San Francisco in July, 1849, says Grey, we little utility. The man who was too conservative or obdurate to conform himself to the extraordinary condition of affairs quickly went to the wall. Such sudden revulsions in supply and demand in the most ordinary articles obliged the merchants to keep constantly on the alert, lest they be caught with a large stock bought at high prices, which the subsequent arrival of is true, made fortunes, but their success was short-lived. For a few months they had a monopoly of the market, and prices reached a limit that represented profits of 1,000 per cent, and even more. This did not last long, however, and in less than a year the market was so over-Notable among these last was the family of Dr. Poett, the eldest daughter some time after- stocked by the arrival of hundreds of cargoes from the East, which were sold at auction for ward marrying W. D. M. Howard, one of the first merchants in the city. Besides the Amer- anything they would bring, that a crash followed, and there were failures by the hundreds. These fluctuations continued, until within half a dozen years it was said that not one merchant

For a long time the lack of a circulating medium was a serious drawback, and the universal use of gold dust was a bar to anything like accuracy in mercantile transactions. The dust itself was of different degrees of fineness, and the most widely divergent values were assigned. Each locality seemed to have a separate standard of values. In some places as little as \$2.50 \$16 or \$17. One thing may be considered as a fact, however, and that is, it was always the On Sundays in 1849 and 1850 Grey said he took great pleasure in visiting the churches of miner himself who was the loser by such transactions. The merchant, besides having the benefit of receiving nominally several hundred per cent advance on the cost of his goods, also made a large profit on the difference between the rate at which he took gold dust in payment, and the rate at which he paid it out again.

> For convenience in handling, the dust was at first passed in small bars supposed to be worth \$20 and \$50. Several firms afterward went into the business of coining gold in partial imitation of the United States coinage, though in the majority of cases the actual value of the bullion contained therein was considerably less than the face value. Whoever may have lost by this coinage, it is almost needless to say that those who issued it were not sufferers to any great extent. There were fifteen private mints in existence here at one time, all issuing coin of different degrees of value. Moffatt & Co., the Oregon Exchange Company, the Miners' Bank, Baldwin & Co., Dubosq & Co., Schultz & Co., Dunbar & Co., were among those who issued coin, while the Mormons also went into the business, and naturally turned out an exceedingly debased coinage. In 1850 Congress authorized the United States Assayer at San Francisco to issue "slugs" of \$50 value. These were of pure gold, and were fully up to value. In 1854 the United States mint was established, and that put an end to private coinage. The Legislature had tried to regulate the matter, but unsuccessfully. The loss to the miners caused by the absence of a mint, and their inability to obtain anything like the actual value of their dust amounted, it was stated, to as high as \$10,000,000 annually. It was claimed by many that the delay to establish a mint here was engineered by politicians who had an interest in preventing it because of the large profits, participated in by them, which were realized by the assayers. Senator Gwin was directly accused of being a party to this matter, and having profited im-

The subsidiary coinage was a wonderful mixture of silver from all parts of the world. was always a great hustling about to collect bills, in order to meet payments that must be There was French, English, German, Mexican, Peruvian, and Chilean silver in circulation. made, and it was in advancing money to tide merchants over these two or three anxious days Indeed, every country in the world that had a coinage was represented here. The system of that more than one fortune was built up. As high as 15 per cent was sometimes paid for such

calculation by "bits" prevailed, and all the smaller coins were called "bits." Anything larger, between a dime and a 25-cent piece, was "two bits." The English shilling, the French franc, the Austrian zwanzieer, all passed current at two bits. One man made a tidy sum by bringing over \$100,000 in Austrian coins worth 17 cents each, and passing them off at 25 cents. It was a long while before the silver coinage was reduced to anything like standard values.

After the foreign coinage had been reduced to its proper discount in the city, country dealers and bankers made large profits by coming to the city, buying up the discredited coin at a heavy discount, and then passing it off on their customers at par. Even so late as the trade dollar period, when a discount of from 10 to 12 per cent was enforced on them by city dealers, country bankers made large sums by obtaining them at that discount, and paying them out at par. The people of California never took kindly to greenbacks, and all through the war, by reason of the special contract law, the circulation of the State was maintained on a specie basis. Greenbacks were never recognized at par, and even the Postoffice would not accept them in payment for money orders. This continued for a dozen years or more after the close of the war.



S. F. Photo Eng. Co

FRESNO COUNTY EXHIBIT, "COLUMBIAN WORLD'S FAIR."

means of communication with the Atlantic seaboard. Vessels left every fortnight for Panama, | this port, of which eight went to Panama, four to San Juan del Sur, two to Oregon, and four and merchants made their remittances by them. Thus the day of sailing became known as | to Coast ports. On the bay and rivers were twenty-three steamers in constant use. For a "steamer day," which was understood to mean "settling day." Before "steamer day" there | while in the summer of 1853 steamers left weekly to connect with the Atlantic States, but this

loans, and it is small wonder that the money lenders came out in the end far ahead of those who were forced to submit to such usury.

A distinctive feature of San Francisco mercantile life was the auctionhouse, and the business transacted in this manner was enormous. This method of disposing of goods was the outgrowth of necessity. Vessels arrived with cargoes of all sorts, for which there was no storage room to be had, in which the goods could be kept to await the ordinary demands of trade. Consignees were desirous of quick settlements, and the only resort was the auction block. Many firms engaged in the business, and the profits (for the auctioneer, at all events) were large. A third interest in one firm of dealers was sold in 1850 for \$200,000. For many years the wholesale auction houses occupied a very prominent position in the business of San Francisco, and some of them still continue to do so, though no such amount of business is transacted in that line as was once the case.

A summary of the progress made by San Francisco at the end of the year 1853 showed nineteen banking firms in existence, a single one of which carried on a business that aggregated \$80,000,000 in one year. There were nine fire, life, and marine

A peculiar custom grew up here in the period when the steamer lines afforded the only | insurance companies, all doing a good business. Eighteen ocean steamers were running from

THE REPORT OF THE PARTY OF THE

did not last long. The old fortnightly trips were resumed, and afterwards these were reduced four sacks, as specified by the clerk. Whether some one had stolen the other, or it had only to one each month.

During the year 1853 there were imported into San Francisco 100,000,000 pounds of flour and meal, worth \$5,000,000; 20,000,000 pounds of butter, worth \$4,000,000; 25,000,000 pounds of barley, worth \$500,000; nearly 80,000,000 feet of lumber, worth \$4,000,000; 29,500 casks and 12,000 packages of hams; 8,400 tierces, 700 barrels, and 4,900 boxes of bacon; 51,000 barrels of pork; 16,000 barrels of beef; 40,000 barrels of refined, and 160,000 bags, 3,000 barrels and 4,000 boxes of raw sugar; 100,000 boxes of soap; 170,000 cases of candles; 1,100,000 pounds of tea; 115,000 bags of coffee, with 13,000 boxes of the ground article; 2,300 tierces and 14,000 barrels of California rice, with over 400,000 bags of foreign rice.

Of clothing there were imported 67,600 cases of boots and shoes; 31,000 bales, 20,000 cases, and 6,000 packages of dry goods, with 550,000 packages of unspecified merchandise.

The importations of liquor were very large, and included 20,000 barrels of whisky, 400 barrels of rum, 9,000 casks, 13,000 barrels, 2,600 kegs, and 600 cases of brandy, 34,000 baskets of champagne, 9,150 hogheads, 2,500 barrels, 1,800 kegs, and 156,000 cases of other wines. Of beer there were imported 24,000 casks and hogsheads, 13,000 barrels, and 23,000 cases; while of unspecified liquors the importations were 5,000 pipes and casks, 6,000 barrels, 5,000 kegs, 8,000 cases, and 1,600 packages.

The total imports for the year amounted to 745,000 tons, of a value of over \$35,000,000. The freights paid were nearly \$12,000,000, while the custom-house collected over \$2,500,000 more. The exports consisted almost entirely of gold, of which \$65,000,000 was shipped.

During the year 1,028 vessels arrived in port, and 1,653 left. The quickest passages noted during the year were made by the Flying Fish and John Gilpin, both clipper ships which made the run from New York to San Francisco in ninety-two and ninety-seven days respectively.

In his "Pioneer Times," Grey gives a good idea of the looseness with which business was transacted. Harrison was the Collector of the Port in 1849. There was no regularity whatever in the collection of duties on imports. Harrison was appointed by Governor Riley or Governor Mason, and was simply told to collect the duties according to the laws of the United States, as nearly as he could. He kept few accounts, and had hardly any assistance or clerks. When a ship arrived the Captain called on the collector, and gave a full exhibit of his cargo. The Collector then sent for each of the owners or consignees of the goods. They showed their invoices, and the Collector or his clerk made out a statement of what each should pay. This the merchant paid without any dispute or hesitation. The Collector then took the money so paid and put it in a sack, without entering the transaction upon the books. When there were any expenses that were chargeable to the Government, Harrison paid them out of the sack. When a sack was filled, it was tied up and put aside, an empty one being put in its place. No account was kept of the number of sacks, or of the amount in each. A bill of \$500 for draying was once presented to Harrison, and he told his clerk to go up stairs, and under a table he ing the habits of his English competitors, sauntered into their store, smoked a cigar with the would find five sacks of gold, from one of which the amount required should be taken. The | head of the firm, drank a bottle of wine with him, finally proposed the subject of drillings, and

existed in the Collector's imagination, there were no means of knowing.

James Collier was appointed Collector by President Taylor, and he came out to take the office. When he arrived he called on Harrison, and asked him when it would be convenient for him to turn over the office. "Now, right away," said Harrison. "Come right along with me." Collier followed. "Now," said Harrison, "here is the room; the rent is paid up to the first of next month. Those two desks and these four chairs belong to the Government, for I paid for them out of the money I collected, and here are twenty-four sacks of cash, as he pointed to the coin. Harrison started to leave the room, his duties completed.

"Sir," said Collier pompously, "before you go, please count that cash out to me."

"Count it yourself, Mr. Collier," was the reply. "I have not the least idea how much there is there, nor do I care as to that matter. I know all I ever collected, except my salary and expenses, is there,—that is, if no one stole any of it. So good morning, Mr. Collector. I hope you will have luck in your new position. I am glad you have come, for I was terribly tired of the business."

There are any number of anecdotes affoat as to the business methods of the pioneer times, and some of these serve to illustrate the manner in which men who aimed to be successful were kept on the alert to take advantage of every opening that offered, and to protect themselves against loss. Grey, in his "Pioneer Times," tells a particularly good story of a firm of British merchants who imported their business methods, along with their goods, from England. These men were utterly unadapted to cope with the bright, go-ahead spirits with whom they attempted to compete, and were naturally far behind in the knowledge of the needs of the market. They were accustomed to opening their houses at 9, and closing them exactly at 3:30 o'clock, "just as they do at 'ome, you know," and nothing could induce them to alter this. The firm received a consignment of cutlery from England, among which was a lot of bowie knives, for which there was a brisk demand. A dealer from one of the mining camps learned of this on the day the goods arrived, and hurried around to obtain a supply of the weapons. He explained that he was in haste, but was met with the frigid announcement that the goods could not be exposed for sale until the afternoon of the following day. Although the would-be purchaser urged that he intended to leave the city the same evening, and was willing to pay any price for the knives, nothing could induce the firm to go outside of their cast-iron custom, and so a good sale was lost. But worse than this followed. The same firm had a large quantity of heavy drilling on hand, which they had been unable to dispose of at any price. A keen, active American dealer learned that there was a demand for this material in the mines, the miners having hit upon the plan of using sacks filled with earth for making temporary dams in controlling the water for mining operations. This knowledge was free to all, but the very persons who might have profited by it were too conservative in their ideas and methods to put themselves in a position to do so. The American, half fearing that he was too late, but knowclerk asserted that there were only four sacks there, and Harrison maintained positively that | at last made a purchase of a small quantity. The Englishman was only too glad to sell. He there were five. Finally a bet was made, and all hands went up stairs, but found only the said that the importation was a most unfortunate one; they had been unable to sell a single

bale, and would only too willingly let them go at cost. It was evident that they had not kept as business men, lost all they had in the world. When the branches of these houses in the themselves posted upon the sudden demands in the mines, and readily offered to agree to let interior closed there was the greatest excitement, and in a number of cases those who had the American have any quantity of goods at the same terms, and on his own time. Finally, money on deposit took possession of the establishment, and helped themselves to the coin. after apparently figuring the matter over for a little while,

he agreed to take the whole shipment, and clinched the bargain with a cash payment.

The Englishmen, after the American had gone, held a little admiration meeting, and congratulated each other upon the skill with which the senior partner, with the aid of the cigars and wine, had induced the American to purchase such a lot of really worthless goods. It was a long time before they found out that their "dupe" had cleaned up over \$20,000 in the transaction. This brilliant firm did not remain in business very long. San Francisco methods were too much for them.

Another instance, in which a lot of money was made in a somewhat different manner, occurred in the fall of 1848. The rush to the gold mines had set in, and the great demand for food and clothing had sent prices up with a rush. Captain Folsom, of the regular army, had in his charge an immense amount of Government stores, which had been sent out here in anticipation of the prolongation of the Mexican War. The war being over, the stores were not needed, and General Mason ordered that they be sold. Folsom duly advertised the fact, and when the day arrived a large crowd of dealers were in attendance, loaded down with gold dust, and anxious to buy at any price. It should be remarked, by the way, that Folsom also had in charge a large amount of coin, sent here to pay off the soldiers and sailors, but which he had not yet disbursed. When the sale was about to be opened, the auctioneer calmly announced that nothing but United States gold coin would be received in payment for the goods. This effectually prevented the men who had nothing but gold dust from putting in a bid, and as a result the goods were sold for a song to a couple of friends of Folsom, who somehow were provided with coin

with the heavy losses caused by fire, over-trading, etc., caused a financial panic in California, which was a forerunner of the disasters that swept over the country a couple of years later. The banking house of Page, Bacon, & Company, the Adams Express Company, and many other firms that did a heavy financial business failed; and with them many miners, as well

Barton Lee of Sacramento failed for \$1,000,000 or more, and it is related that after he closed his doors a stalwart miner, who had some \$5,000 on deposit, forced his way into Lee's office, and putting a revolver to his face made him disgorge the full sum. In settling up the affairs of Adams & Company a large amount of funds disappeared in a manner that was never satisfactorily accounted for, and led to litigation which lasted for more than ten years, with no satisfactory results, at least, so far as the depositors were concerned.

Davis, in his "Sixty Years in California," gives an amusing instance of the carelessness with which money was handled by the old Spaniards with whom he traded before the American occupation. Jose de la Guerra y Noriega was one of the wealthiest rancheros on the southern coast, owning immense tracts of land in what are now Santa Barbara, Ventura, and Los Angeles Counties. Noriega was a large buyer, his purchases reaching as high as \$4,000 or more at a time, and he always had the coin to buy with. Once upon a time he took Davis to his "treasure room," to get a large sum of money. This room was simply the attic of the adobe house in which he lived. There was no stairway, but a ladder was used by which to climb through the opening in the ceiling that led to the room. In this room Davis found a couple of old Spanish chairs, and ranged about them were a dozen or fifteen of the closely woven Indian baskets called coras, the largest of which held about half a bushel. All of these baskets contained gold coin, and some of them were nearly full. Noriega carried on an extensive trading business, and this coin represented the accumulations of years; it was the safest place he knew of in which to keep it, and he manifested no fear that it would be stolen. But it appears that he reckoned without



CALIFORNIA STATE BANK, SACRAMENTO, CAL.

Photo by Taber

to meet the unexpected requirements. In 1855 the reckless methods of business, coupled | his host. It is true that the only way to get to the treasure room was by a ladder, and this ladder the old man kept carefully locked in his bedroom. Some of his sons, however, were in need of more money than he was willing to give them; so they climbed on the roof from the outside, and loosened some of the tiles directly over the baskets of gold. Then they improvised a long-handled scoop, and by its aid hauled up as much coin as they dared to take.

They repeated the operation too often, however, and were caught at it; but how much he had lost the owner had no means of knowing.

Post Office, Express, and Telegraph.

Up to the time of the establishment of steamer communication with the Atlantic Coast, the residents of the Pacific Coast were obliged to depend solely upon chance for their mails. There was, of course, but a small amount of correspondence carried on, and this was done entirely through the few business houses then established, and which maintained communication by sailing vessels around the Horn. Five or six months were ordinarily consumed in such a voyage; indeed, the trip from Boston or New York frequently lasted much longer. Letters and newspapers received in this manner could therefore scarcely be expected to contain any very fresh news, although they were highly prized by their recipients.

The facts with relation to the gold discovery were communicated by the military authorities to the Government at Washington by special messenger across the plains, and the establishment of a regular mail service soon followed, though it had not been caused directly by that event. The immediate cause of steps being taken to maintain regular communication between the Atlantic Coast and the Pacific was the settlement of the Northwestern Boundary line dispute in 1847. Prior to that time the only means of communication had been the precarious and dangerous plains route; but in March, 1847, Congress authorized the Secretary of the Navy to contract for a mail service by steamship between New York city and Astoria, Or., by way of Panama. Charleston, Savannah, and Havana were to be touched at on the Atlantic side, and San Diego, Monterey, and San Francisco on the Pacific. A contract was therefore made with Arnold Harris for ten years, at an annual compensation of \$199,000. This contract was assigned to William H. Aspinwall, and by him carried out. On the Atlantic side, between New York and Colon, the United States Mail Steamship Company conducted the service, while from Panama to San Francisco the Pacific Mail Steamship Company operated the line. In the latter part of 1847 three vessels were sent from New York around the Horn, to take their places on the line. These were the Oregon, California, and Panama. The California sailed on October 6th, 1848. On December 1st, 1848, the Falcon was sent out to connect at Panama with the California. She carried the first mail sent to this coast.

When the California reached Panama there were 1,500 passengers waiting for her. The gold rush had set in, and men hastened to the Isthmus in sailing vessels and steamers. Only 500 could be taken off on the California, and these reached San Francisco on February 28th, 1849. The idea of a continuous service up the coast, from Panama to Oregon, was never carried out. The rush to California was so great that San Francisco was naturally made the terminal point, and the mails for Astoria were here transferred to other vessels which were quickly put on the coast line.

From the time of the arrival of the California there was a regular monthly mail, and its arrival was a signal for a rush to the Post-office and a scrambling for places at the window such as were never equaled before or since. The Post-office was in a little dingy building at the

corner of Clay and Pike streets (Waverley Place). It was very small, and could hardly accommodate those whose business it was to handle the mail. The delivery was made from the front windows of the building. As soon as the mail arrived, due notice of which was given to all the town, people hastened to the office and took their position in long lines. Men frequently stood in these lines all night, even though it might be raining, and they were drenched to the skin. So anxious were they to hear from home, that they were willing to put up with any amount of personal discomfort in order to obtain a chance at the delivery window. The lines that were formed frequently extended down Clay street to Montgomery, and along Pike street to the other side of Sacramento. Men who had more money than time often paid large sums for positions near the window, so that they need not undergo delay in obtaining their letters. There was an unwritten code of laws that governed these lines, and woe be to the greedy unfortunate who tried to steal or pry his way into the ranks ahead of his turn.

The Post-office clerks were not always disposed to be as accommodating as they might have been, and Grey relates an incident of the manner in which one of them was taught a severe lesson. A steamer had come in, and as usual there was a long file of men at the office waiting their turn to get to the general delivery window. Grey himself was there, and just ahead of him was John McGlynn, a well-known merchant who was doing a tremendous business. They had joined the line before 3 o'clock in the afternoon, and it was 9 o'clock in the evening before McGlynn got to the window. Just as he was on the point of asking for his mail, the round, fat face of a little Englishman who was employed as clerk appeared at the opening, and its owner shouted in a loud, authoritative voice: "No more letters tonight. It is 9 o'clock." This, too, in spite of the fact that hundreds of men had stood there for hours, anxiously waiting for letters which they had been expecting for months.

As soon as he had said the words the Englishman shut down the window with a bang. McGlynn instantly tapped on the glass, and the clerk turned around to see what was wanted. McGlynn beckoned to him, and said: "What did you say, sir?" The little clerk put his face close up to the glass and shouted: "Are you deaf, fellow? I said no more letters to night."

Crash went McGlynn's fist through the glass, striking the bumptious clerk squarely on the nose, and laying him on the floor, with the blood spurting in a torrent. The crowd cheered, and McGlynn turned to them and said: "Keep in your line, boys; it's only a little Englishman that didn't know our ways. I had to give him a lesson, that's all. Keep in line, boys."

Some of the other employees of the Post-office at once hurried to the scene, and pacified McGlynn and the entire crowd by promising to keep the office open as long as any one wanted his mail,—and the promise was kept.

As early as 1848 an overland mail to follow the emigrant road across the plains was projected, but was abandoned, owing to the difficulty of carrying it on while every one was hurrying to the mines. Then came the steamer service, which was first monthly, and afterwards fortnightly. The Government had from the first been in the habit of maintaining communication with the posts in California by means of special messengers going by way of Los Angeles and Arizona to St. Louis. In 1858 a regular semi-weekly service was contracted for, at an annual expense of \$600,000. When the war broke out this service was abandoned, and the

line by way of Salt Lake and the Humboldt River was used. In 1869 the completion of the from the Government to supply Johnson's army in Utah. The mail was carried occasionally Central and Union Pacific Railroads caused all the mails to be carried over these lines.

One of the notable features of the mail service before the Pacific Railroads were finished 1858, and there were so many people going and no public transportation accommodations that

was the "Pony Express," and so much has been written concerning it that is erroneous, that it is worth while giving a sketch of the affair, written by I. S. Robinson, one of the gentlemen who were instrumental in its inception and successful operation. "It is firmly believed by many," says Robinson, "that the success of the Pony Express established the feasibility of the central route across the continent, and hastened the building of the Union and Central Pacific Railroads. Certain it is that the railroad trains traverse almost the identical ground travelled by those fearless and hardy riders thirty years ago. When the Pony Express was projected little was known of the geography or topography of the country west of the Missouri River. Salt Lake Valley had been settled for about ten years, but the colony was believed to be a wild and foolish experiment. The Mormons had rebelled against the authority of the Government, and President Buchanan had sent General Albert Sidney Johnson's army there to quiet them. The western railroad terminus was at St. Joseph, the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad being considered a doubtful venture. Council Bluffs was the outfitting point of the Mormons, who every year started their trains of proselytes and goods from there to Zion. The handcart



S. F. Photo Eng. Co.

MINING EXHIBIT, "COLUMBIAN WORLD'S FAIR."

Photo by Taber.

Missouri River, and the country was comparatively unknown. In 1857-58 the road to Salt | being locked and opened only at military posts and at Salt Lake city. Lake was enlivened by ox-trains of Russell, Maginnis & Waddell, who had the contract

heavy leather for the saddles, and used trains of the Saints were curious sights, these vehicles being drawn or pushed by men | generally by expert Mexican and Spanish riders. The mochilla was transferred from pony to and women indiscriminately. There were no railroads and few settlements west of the pony, and went through from St. Joseph to San Francisco, the pockets containing the mail

.There was no telegraph west of St. Joseph, and the arrangements for concert of action had

in a primitive way, and on a long schedule time. The Pike's Peak gold excitement began in

a stage and express line was established in the Spring of 1859, between Leavenworth and Denver. It was run with indifferent success, and failed to make any money. In the following winter W. H. Russell and B. F. Ficklin conceived the idea of a Pony Express, to be run under the patronage of the Central Overland, California, and Pike's Peak Express Company. Ficklin immediately went to Salt Lake to arrange matters for the line from that point west, while W. W. Finney was sent by sea to San Francisco to make the necessary arrangements on the Pacific Coast end. During the winter of 1859-60 stations were established at convenient distances, and the ponies were distributed along the route, which was from St. Joseph to Fort Kearney, up the Platte to Julesburg, thence across the river to Fort Laramie, and by way of Fort Bridger to Salt Lake City via Camp Floyd, thence via Ruby Valley, the Humboldt, Carson, Placerville, and Folsom to Sacramento, and to San Francisco by boat.

The intention of the Pony Express was to carry letters only, but not more than ten or fifteen pounds of them. It was decided that the safest and easiest mode of carrying the mail was to make four pockets, one in each corner of the mochilla, a covering made of

to be personally made by slow stages, over wild and uninhabited stretches of country two kept at each station, and feed had to be hauled in some cases hundreds of miles, all at a heavy thousand miles across. Finally, after months of work establishing stations, placing ponies and expense, while riders were employed at every third station. In addition to wages paid to riders, it was announced that the pony would start from each end (St. Joseph and San Fran- riders, their food had to be provided, and as the country produced nothing then, provisions cisco) at the same hour, April 3d, 1860, at 4 P. M. It was a gala day at both places. Arrange- were hauled by wagons from the Missouri River, Utah, and California. ments had been made with the railroads between New York and St. Joseph, and a fast train

was run carrying the letters, which were to arrive at and leave St. Joseph at 4 o'clock on the 3d of April. The Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad ran a special engine with the messenger, and the ferry-boat was held in readiness for a specially fast cross of the Missouri River. The starting of the first pony was from the office of the United States Express Company, and St. Joseph never held such an enthusiastic and excited crowd of cheering friends. Henry Kip, the General Superintendent of the United States Express Company, came from Buffalo to be present. Mr. Russell placed the mochillas upon the saddle, the people plucked hair from the pony's tail, the rider mounted, the ferry-boat whistled, and the express was on its way to California. It had been arranged for the pony to start from San Francisco on the same day, and as it had been given out that the trip would be made in ten days there was much anxiety until the 13th, the day the express was due from the West. Weekly trips were to be made, and another pony was dispatched on the 10th. On the 13th of April, promptly at 4 o'clock, the ferry-boat landed the pony at St. Joseph, exactly ten days from San Francisco. It was a success.

The pony made the time promised for it, and carried letters and news, but the projectors were never compensated in money for their

percentage of the investment was ever returned, although in this day of cheap transportation and service the charge would be considered excessive. For letters, \$5 per half ounce weight; in addition, the regular Government postage was charged. But there was not enough business at that time between the eastern cities and California to justify the sending of many letters, and the cost of maintaining the Pony Express was enormous. Relays of horses were | completed, the no longer useful pony was abandoned.

The principal papers in New York and San Francisco patronized the Pony Express exten-

sively, having their issues printed on tissue paper for the service. The California press depended for eastern news upon the Pony Express after it was established, until the completion of the telegraph, in 1862. Western news was telegraphed east from St. Joseph upon the arrival of the pony.

The letters were securely wrapped in oil silk for protection against the weather, and placed in the pocket of the mochilla. Even this precaution did not always protect the mail, for often streams were swollen, and the pony must not wait, so the riders swam their horses across. Occasionally hostile Indians chased the pony, but only one instance is remembered where he was caught. The rider was scalped, but the horse was frightened and escaped with the mochilla. Months afterwards the letters were recovered and forwarded to their destination. The express carrying news of Mr. Lincoln's election went through from St. Joseph to Denver, 665 miles, in two days and nineteen hours, the last ten miles being accomplished in thirty-one minutes.

At first the stations were twenty-five miles apart, but afterward more were established at shorter intervals. Horses were changed at each station. The riders went usually seventy-five miles, but an instance is remembered where one rode nearly three hundred miles, those who should have relieved



S. F. Photo Eng. Co.

SUNNY SLOPE WINERY, SAN GABRIEL VALLEY, CAL,

Photo by Taber.

outlay. As an undertaking it was a success, but financially it was a failure. Only a small | him being for some reason or other disabled or indisposed. At the end of the ride, which was made on schedule time, he had to be lifted from the saddle, and could not walk for some days afterward. In the summer of 1860 the construction of the overland telegraph was begun, from St. Joseph on the east and Sacramento on the west. As it progressed, their outposts were made the starting point of the Pony Express, and in 1862, the telegraph being

and the wildest excitement prevailed, particularly at the western end of the route. John W. relief, in waiting, again took up the race as with a lost thread. Clampitt, in his "Echoes," gives a graphic account of the affair. On the 3d of April the ponies

started on the mighty task they were expected to perform,—one from the ocean to the river, the other from the river to the sea; one with its golden ensign from the wave-washed shores of the Pacific, the other wth the wheat sheaf from the broad Missouri Valley; and thus moved they flew over the continent in the mighty race of bone and sinew against the fleeting hours, the throb and beat and pulse of time. Station after station was quickly passed, mile after mile melted away like the snow-wreaths in the valley when scorched by summer sun. Nearer and nearer came the heralds of civilization, bearing over trackless wastes the greetings of Time's empires upon the East and West. With a wild cheer they passed midway between the river and the sea, and the breath of their ponies' nostrils mingled like the smoke of incense. All along the long course there was perfect order and discipline in each detail of movement, as scores of miles faded away. As soon as the express reached a station where its route was done another horse, saddled and bridled, awaits the leap from one stirrup to another. The mail bag was quickly tossed from one to another, and the race continued like the wind. Fresh horses with riders booted and spurred instantly took the places of the worn and jaded. Still the race

WINE EXHIBIT, "COLUMBIAN WORLD'S FAIR," CHICAGO.

Photo by Taber.

The first trip made by the Pony Express had a wager of \$50,000 dependent upon its result, | rider seizing the mail sack swam safely ashore, and ran in haste to the next station, where his

The first part of the race had been well nigh lost. Salt Lake had been reached, but not in the time allowed. They were a few hours overdue. The goal, however, was Sacramento, and \$50,000 hung in the balance on the next five days. Would this brave effort to annihilate space win the goal? An hour, yea, a minute late, and the wager would be lost. Would the time lost in the turbid stream, and by the bewildered boy rider in the deep snows of the canyon, lose the race? Who could judge? Swift as a bird, and as ceaseless as its flight from wintry storms, went the Pony Express, as the days passed. The day came when the Pony was due at Sacramento, and at last, when hope had almost been given up, the rider was seen in the distance, and reached his goal just twenty minutes ahead of time. The income of the express amounted to \$500 a day, and as high as \$135 was paid for the transportation of a single document. But, as already stated, the enterprise never paid expenses, and its projectors were not sorry when it was given up.

> In 1856, when the necessity for an overland mail service became apparent by the rapid increase of population of the Pacific Coast, the Government decided to establish such a service, and accordingly entered into a contract with the Overland Mail Company for that purpose. This company had been organized by John W. Butterfield, W.

was not without its mishaps. Some hours were lost in the snow canyon by a bewildered boy | G. Fargo, W. B. Dinsmore, and others, who were also interested in Wells, Fargo & Company. rider, who wandered aimlessly seeking the road. Suddenly coming upon it, with all the energy | St. Louis was the initial point of this line, which was first established upon what is known as of despair he again started upon the course, striving madly to make up the lost time. Another | the Southern route, running through southwestern Missouri, Indian Territory, New Mexico, horse and rider went down while crossing the Platte River. The horse was drowned, but the | Arizona, and Southern California to San Francisco. Upon the breaking out of the war this A SOUND TO S

line was abandoned, and the Central route followed. Over this a mail service had been main- drivers were in league with the robbers, and purposely delivered their charges over to be tained once a month for some time, which was subsequently changed to a weekly service, and plundered. Such an instance occurred in July, 1865, when a stage left Virginia City with seven then to a daily, when the Southern line was abandoned.

1860, the Missouri and Western Telegraph Company completed its line to Omaha, and an office was opened at that place. From Omaha the line was then built across the plains by way of Fremont, Columbus, and Fort Kearney to Julesburg, which place was reached in just a year after leaving Omaha. In 1860 Congress chartered the Pacific Telegraph Company, with a subsidy of \$40,000 annually for ten years (which, however, was never paid). It was granted the right of way from the western branch of the Missouri River to San Francisco. Early in 1861 work was commenced on this line at Julesburg, where it connected with the Missouri and Western line, and in October Salt Lake was reached. In the meantime the California State Telegraph Company had organized the Overland Telegraph Company, and built eastward from Sacramento, reaching Salt Lake on October 24th, 1861, seven days later than the line from the East. It had been expected that two years would be consumed in the work, yet it was all accomplished in less than five months.

In March, 1864, the Western Union absorbed the Pacific Telegraph Company, and in June, 1866, the California State Telegraph Company was also purchased, giving the Western Union the control, which it has maintained ever since.

The construction of the telegraph was naturally followed by a stage line. Ben Holli-

day put on daily stages between the Missouri River and Salt Lake, and obtained a contract which had a capital of \$300,000 to start with. Their object was to transact a general express from the Government for the transportation of a daily overland mail. West of Salt Lake city and banking business on the Pacific Coast. There were several other companies in the Wells-Fargo Express took charge of the mails, and delivered them to every mining camp and same line of business, and competition was sharp. The mails were very irregularly carried, city on the Pacific Coast. This continued until 1856, when the express company bought out and Wells, Fargo & Co. hit upon the idea of an independent mail service of their own. It was Holliday, and thus became the owner of the entire line from Sacramento to Omaha.

it, and volumes could be filled with tales of bloodshed and narrow escapes. Sometimes the than by the Government.

passengers, and a large amount of treasure on board. Frank Williams was the driver, and It was the construction of the overland telegraph line that put an end to the Pony Ex- with him on the box was another man, both being in league with the thieves. While passing press, and all but annihilated the entire distance between the East and West. In September, a lonely spot in a narrow canyon the driver's companion gave a signal by shouting, "Boys,

> here they are!" At once a volley was poured into the stage from a gang of highwaymen concealed in the bushes. Four of the passengers were killed at the first fire, another was mortally wounded, and still another shot in three places. Only one escaped unharmed. There were eight highwaymen in the affair, and they obtained seventy thousand dollars in gold as a reward. Williams was given a share in the plunder, but he was suspected, followed to Salt Lake and thence to Denver, and there lynched.

> None of the others were ever punished for this particular crime, though some of them doubtless suffered by Vigilantes for other deeds of blood.

> One of the most active agencies in the transaction of business of all kinds in the mining camps of the Pacific Coast had been the Wells-Fargo Express Company. Early in 1850 Adams & Co., who had a banking house in San Francisco, established agencies at all the principal points on the coast, for the purpose of collecting and transporting treasure, etc., in safety to the city, and thence to the Atlantic

> In March, 1852, there was organized in New York a company known as Wells, Fargo & Co. Henry Wells, W. S. Fargo, E. B. Morgan, J. C. Fargo, and other prominent New Yorkers were the leaders of the enterprise,

carried out successfully, and for a long time the bulk of the interior mail of California and Between the Indians and the road agents the overland stage line had an exciting time of the adjacent territories was carried far more promptly and efficiently by the express company



GEYSER CANYON FROM DEVIL'S PULPIT.

Photo by Taber.

succeeded to its business, which was maintained for a while. Many private firms also engaged in the express business, and among those who have at one time or another been competitors of Wells, Fargo & Co. were Adams & Co., Gregory & Co., Wines & Co., Hunter & Co., Rhodes & Co., Todd & Co., Whiting & Co., McLane & Co., Miller & Co., Tracy & Co., Beekman & Co., Greathouse & Co., Washoe Express Co., Langton & Co., etc. In 1868 the Pacific Union Express was organized in opposition, but retired in less than

Wells, Fargo & Co. are now practically alone in the field, and have over 35,000 miles of express line by rail, steamer, and stage, and have agencies in all the Pacific States and Territories, in British Columbia, and in Mexico and Central America, as well as in the prominent cities of the Atlantic Coast and Europe.

When the first wild rush for the gold mines set in, it found the few merchants at San Francisco, Monterey, and elsewhere carrying stocks of goods of moderate size, and made up of miscellaneous articles, such as were adapted to a country which was slowly settling up, and in which the principal industry was cattle-raising. The best customers at these seaports were the whaling and trading vessels that put in frequently to lay in stores; and the pioneer merchants had chosen their supplies rather with a view to meeting the wants of this large and lucrative trade, than for the unforeseen demand so suddenly created by the discovery of gold.

two years.

Consequently they were illy prepared to meet the demands of the thousands who were hurrying to the mines; and the tools, clothing, and articles of food that were most in demand by the miners quickly became scarce, and those who were lucky enough to have them on hand received the most exorbitant prices for them.

Within two or three months after the discovery of gold, and before the advance guard of the army that came by sea had reached San Francisco, flour



S. F. Photo Eng. Co. MIRROR VIEW-MIRROR LAKE, YOSEMITE VALLEY, CAL.

Photo by Taber.

During the financial panic of 1855 Adams & Co. failed, but the Pacific Express Company | was selling in that city at \$50 a barrel, dried beef at 50 cents a pound, coffee at 50 cents a pound, shovels \$10 each, tin pans \$5 each, crow-bars \$10 each, flannel shirts \$5 each, boots \$16 a pair, and everything else in proportion. It must be remembered that the money was much more valuable at that time than after the torrent of gold began pouring into the city, and that these prices represent fully twice the actual value later on.

> But if high prices prevailed in the city, in the mines it was ten times worse. When Lieutenant Buffum, author of the little volume, "Six Months in the Gold Mines," reached the diggings on the Yuba River, in the fall of 1848, he found jerked beef selling at \$1 a pound, flour at \$1.50 a pound, ordinary calico shirts at \$16 each, and all other articles of food and clothing in like proportion.

> At this time Captain Sutter had converted the interior of his fort into a number of stores, which he rented for the large sum in the aggregate of \$60,000 a year. Bishop Samuel Brannan was in business here, and was selling flour at \$60 a barrel, pork at \$150 a barrel, sugar 25 cents a pound, and other articles in similar proportion. Brannan had only been in business a short time, and had already taken in \$75,000 worth of gold dust. He was also busy at this time in collecting tithes from the poor Mormon idiots, who knew no better than to pay them to him "in trust for the Lord." The dealers at the mines found no trouble at all in selling common blankets at \$100 each, bottles of vile whisky at \$16, pilot-bread or hardtack at about \$1 apiece, and other things at like rates. Even in large quantities they sold flour at \$1.50 a pound, pork at \$2, and sugar and coffee at \$1 a pound.

> Lieutenant Buffum relates that he and a friend paid a visit to the Coloma Mill one day, but arrived too late to partake of the meal which was regularly spread at \$5 a head. Therefore the couple went to a store and ate a light lunch of crackers, cheese, etc. Their bill for the "little snack" was as follows:

THE REPORT OF THE PARTY OF THE

One box sardines	5	00
One pound hardtack		00
One pound butter		00
Hair pound cheese	3	00
Two bottles ale	5	00
_	_	
Total \$4	3	00

There were periods, however, when there was a glut in the market of certain articles, and they could not be disposed of at any price. The only available sources of supply when the excitement broke out were the Sandwich Islands and a few South American ports. Vessels were dispatched thither, and returned with whatever they could get. The result was that the market was overstocked at times with even staple food products. Thus, one traveler who arrived here by sea in 1849 relates that one of the most singular things that he noticed on landing was the peculiar construction of the sidewalk between the store of Simons, Hutchinson & Co., and Adams & Co.'s express office. Lumber was worth about \$600 a thousand, and altogether too expensive to use in sidewalk building. So other material had to be utilized. The first portion of the walk was made of 100 pound sacks of Chilean flour, which sank almost out of sight in the soft mud. Then came a row of large cooking stoves, which made poor walking, however, as they had been dumped down with the tops up, and many of the covers to the holes were gone, thereby proving a very uneven pathway. Next came a double row of boxes of tobacco of various sizes. Even pianos, according to this veracious chronicler, were sometimes used in sidewalk construction. One of the first things the traveler just quoted did after landing was to search about for a "square meal," and this he found at the Ward House, where the bill of fare was as follows:

Bill of Fare—Ward House.

RUSSELL & MEYERS......Proprietors.

SAN FRANCISCO, October 7, 1849.

SOUP.	ENTREES.
Ox-tail\$1 00	Curried sausages, a mie \$1 00
FISH.	Beef and onions
Baked trout, anchovy sauce 1 50	Lamb and green peas 1 25
ROAST.	Venison, wine sauce 1 50
Beef	Kidney, champagne sauce 1 25
Lamb, stuffed 1 00	EXTRAS.
Mutton, stuffed 1 00	Fresh California eggs, each 1 oc
Pork, apple sauce 1 25	GAME.
BROILED.	Curlew, roast or boiled to order 3 00
Leg mutton, caper sauce 1 25	VEGETABLES.
Corned beef and cabbage 1 25	Sweet potatoes 50
Ham I 00	Irish potatoes, boiled 50

Irish potatoes, mashed \$0	50	Apple pie \$0	25
Cabbage	50	Brandied peaches 2	00
Squash	50	Rum omelette 2	00
PASTRY.		Jelly omelette 2	00
Bread pudding	75	Cheese	50
Mince pie	75	Prunes	75

One could very easily eat \$8 or \$10 worth from this bill of fare, and still not be any more discommoded than with the present meal of "three dishes for two bits."

The man who went to the mines expecting to live on hotel fare very quickly found that he would need a rich gold mine to foot his bills.

Here is a sample of the prices that were charged at Hangtown, in the memorable "Spring of '50."

El Dorado Hotel.

HANGTOWN, JANUARY, 1850.

SOUP.		ENTREES.
Bean \$1	00	Sauerkraut \$1 00
Ox-tail, short 1	50	Bacon, fried I 00
ROAST.		Bacon, stuffed.
		Hash, low grade
Beef, wild, prime cut 1	50	Hash, 18 karats
Beef, up along I o		GAME.
Beef, a la mode, plain	00	Codfish balls, per pair 75
Beef, with one potato, fair size 1		Cris-1- react
		Grizzly, roast I 00
Beef, tame, from Arkansas	50	Grizzly, fried 75
VEGETABLES.		Jackass rabbit, whole 1 50
Baked beans, plain	7 -	PASTRY.
		Rice pudding, plain
Baked beans, greased	00	Rice, with molasses 1 00
Two potatoes, medium-sized	50	Rice with brandy peoples
		Rice, with brandy peaches 2 00
Two potatoes, peeled	75	Square meal, with dessert 3 00

Gold scales at end of bar.

M. ELSTNER

Payable in Advance.

That fateful sentence, "Payable in Advance," is an indication that even in those flush times there were men who were not above "bumming" a meal, even though made up of "low grade" hash and the suggestive "up-along" beef.

It may be a matter of interest to some to note that for a long while the price of plain drinks was fifty cents each, mixed drinks twice that, and it was several years before any saloon-keeper had the hardihood to reduce the price to twenty-five cents.

The fluctuations of prices at San Francisco were phenomenal, particularly during the first

rebound again to their old limits. Thus, at one time flour was \$27 a barrel, beef \$20, pork \$60, butter 90 cents a pound, cheese 70 cents, and so on. Inside of two weeks the arrival of supplies sent prices down fully one-half. It is strange to read of the fact that a public meeting was held in the latter part of 1848, at which the price of gold dust was fixed at \$16 an ounce. Nevertheless, it was stated a short time subsequently that gold dust was "dull of sale at \$10.50 an ounce."

In the "Annals of San Francisco" it is related that common butcher knives were sold for \$20 to \$40 each, those implements being in great demand for picking the gold out of crevices in the rock. "Provisions and necessaries, as might have been expected," says the "Annals," " soon rose in price enormously. At first the rise was moderate, indeed 400 per cent for flour, and 500 for beef cattle, while other things were in proportion. But these were mere trifles. The time soon came when eggs were sold for \$1, \$2, and \$3 apiece; inferior sugar, tea, and coffee at \$4 a pound in small quantities, or \$300 or \$400 a barrel; medicines, say for laudanum, \$1 a drop, (actually \$40 was paid for a dose of that article,) and \$10 for a pill or purge, without advice; or with it, from \$30 to \$100. Spirits were sold at \$10 to \$40 a quart, and wines at the same price per bottle. Picks and shovels

ranged from \$5 to \$15 each, and common wood gold scales at \$30."

Still later the writer of "Annals" says: "There was nothing less received for any service however slight than fifty cents; for any article however trifling than 25 cents. The

few months of the excitement. Those merchants who happened to have stocks of the articles | indifferent could not be obtained for less than \$20 a week. Every mouthful of dinner might that were not in demand by the miners put up their prices 500 and 1000 per cent, and even | be valued at a dime, and to get a hearty meal would cost from \$2 to \$5, according to the qualhigher, and sold out at immense profit. The arrival of a single vessel with a cargo of supplies | ity of the viands. Other things were in proportion. Wheat, flour, and salt pork sold at \$40 after this would cause prices to drop temporarily 25 or 50 per cent, and then they would a barrel; potatoes and brown sugar at 37½ cents a pound; a small loaf of bread, such as

> might sell for four or six cents on the Atlantic Coast, brought fifty cents, and the same price was required for a pound of cheese. Coarse boots, such as were required by the miner, could not be bought for less than \$20 or \$40 a pair, while superior ones were worth over \$100. Laborers' wages were \$1 an hour, and skilled mechanics received from \$12 to \$20 a day. The carpenters struck work because they were getting only \$12 a day, and insisted on being paid \$16. Their employers offered \$14 a day for a limited time, and afterwards an increase. Each brick in a house was estimated to have cost \$1, one way and another, before the building was finished. Lumber rose to \$500 a thousand feet.

"Rents were correspondingly enormous." Three thousand dollars a month in advance was charged for a single store of limited dimensions, and usually constructed of rough boards. A certain two-story frame building known as the Parker House, and situated on Kearny Street facing the Plaza, paid its owner \$120,000 a year in rent. Of this sum somewhere about \$60,000 were paid by gamblers who occupied nearly the whole of the second floor. The El Dorado, a gambling-saloon which adjoined the Parker House on the right, at the corner of Washington Street, which was only a canvas tent of moderate size, brought at the rate of \$40,000 per annum. At another corner of the Plaza a small building,



S. F. Photo Eng. Co.

THE NEW HIBERNIA BANK BUILDING, SAN FRANCISCO, CAL.

Photo by Taber.

or tin bowls about half as much. Clumsy rockers were sold at \$50 to \$80 each, and small which might have made a stable for half a dozen horses, was possessed by Wright & Co., brokers under the name of the Miners' Bank, at a rent of \$75,000. The United States Hotel paid \$36,000; a mercantile establishment for a one-story building of twenty feet front paid \$40,000, and \$7,000 a month was paid for the Custom House. The interest on borrowed price of admission to the pit of the theater was \$3, while \$55 was the cost of a box. Thirty money was rated by the same scale. From 8 to 15 per cent per month, with the addition dollars a week, or eight dollars a day, was the price asked for good boarding, while the most of real security, was regularly given in advance for the use of money; and people paid these

enormous wages, rents, and interest, and still made fortunes for themselves. Real estate, July 4th, 1853; keeps eighty lights burning in both places every night; oil bill, \$500 a month; that but a few years before was of little more worth than an old song, now brought amazing 1,000 flour barrels used to pack soda crackers into the country; packs from 200 to 300 boxes prices. From \$12 for fifty-vara lots, prices gradually rose to hundreds, thousands, and tens of crackers daily for country and city trade; takes every city and country newspaper in the of thousands of dollars, so that large holders of such property suddenly became millionaires. State; has paid in one month \$1,600 for advertising and printing; carpenters' bill has averaged

Even clergymen received salaries of \$10,000 a year, and money was plentiful on every hand.

The wonder of this day is not that a few enormous fortunes were made or commenced in those flush times, but rather that they were so few. Surely, such another chance to acquire fortunes was never seen in the world's history, and doubtless never will be again.

In those days, as now, the number of restaurants was one of the distinctive features of San Francisco, and then were formed the habits of restaurant life which still are maintained by so many thousands here. A good idea of the character of the restaurant business of the early fifties can be formed from the following, which was published in the Commercial Advertiser of April 6th, 1854:

"The famous Fountain Head Restaurant was started in July, 1851, after the proprietor had been burned out twice, and losing everything he owned in the world. The Branch, at the corner of Montgomery and Washington Streets, was first opened in January, 1853. We learn from Mr. Winn (the proprietor) that the average number of persons entering his two establishments daily to satisfy the cravings of hunger is 3,000. He has one hundred attaches to the two houses, at an average salary of \$90 a month, and boarded. The meat bill per month is \$8,000; flour bill, \$4,000; milk, \$2,000; sugar, \$3,000; butter, \$2,000; other items necessary

to carry on the establishment, \$5,000; rent in both places for one year, \$54,000; improvements | the laborer who received such immense wages? One thing is certain, however; wherever the main both places for last year, \$31,000; can seat in both places 450 persons at one time; paid for | jority of them may be, the wealthy men of today are those who were wealthy then, with a few ice and eggs last season, in five months, \$28,000, more than has ever been paid in the same exceptions, and the grave-yards and county hospitals are filled with those who had opportunilength of time before or since; has sold in one day 15,000 glasses of ice cream,—this was on | ties such as the present generation never dreamed of, but who failed to take advantage of them.

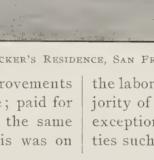
\$9,000 during the past twelve months; printers' bill in same time about \$3,000; has often fed 5,000 persons in one day; upholsterers', for the last twelve months, has been about \$6,000; employs two draymen constantly; had an agent in New York to ship stores until they got so low here that it was found to be cheaper to buy in California; last year consumed daily about 125 dozen eggs; sells about \$50 worth of oysters daily; manufactures 100 gallons Golden Syrup monthly, not furnished to any but private families. Receipts at both houses average \$57,000 a month, or a little short of \$2,000 daily. Has paid one man in his employ for seventeen months' service \$17,000 and board. In one year paid \$7,000 for religious purposes, and an average of \$20 a day in charity, in the shape of meals to hungry people."

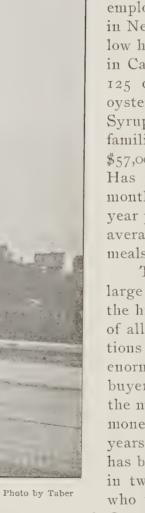
This is given simply as a sample of the large scale upon which business was done, and the high prices paid and demanded for supplies of all kinds. The effect of such violent fluctuations in values as have been noted, and the enormous profits realized by both dealer and buyer were in the end disastrous for both. Of the merchants who handled millions and made money literally by the barrel in those first years, who are they that still remain? What has become of the fortunes that were rolled up in two or three years? Where is the miner who was so lavish with his gold? Where is

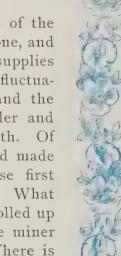


S. F. Photo Eng. Co.











Irrigation and Colonization in California.

Irrigation and colonization go hand in hand in all the arid West, and no factor has en- W. North, J. H. Grieves and others were the projectors of the scheme, and it was carried to a

tered into the building up of the wealth and population of California, since the era of gold mining, so much as this combination.

Outside of the leading cities, the major portion of the growth of California during the last twenty years has been confined to those sections where irrigation has been most extensively practiced, and it is therefore proper to give the originators of the great canal systems which have caused that growth due credit for the part they have played in the upbuilding of the State as a whole.

The first irrigators in Alta California, as is quite well known, were the founders of the Missions, and traces of the acequias built by them are still to be found about the various missions, and indeed, in some cases, these old works are still used for irrigation.

The Mexican farmers who succeeded the padres constructed crude and inexpensive ditches, carrying water to the most easily available land, and these were made use of by the American farmers after the occupation. In the mining regions of the central and northern portions of the State, extensive works were constructed for use in hydraulicing, and the water from these canals was also used to some extent for irrigation. But the newcomers were slow to avail themselves of this aid to agriculture, which was so entirely unfamiliar to them, and for many years those sections were held in the greatest favor in which it was claimed that irrigation was not needed.



S. F. Photo Eng. Co.

CHARLES CROCKER'S RESIDENCE, SAN FRANCISCO, CAL.

ANCISCO, CAI,. Photo by Taber.

Some twenty years ago, however, a movement was commenced for the irrigation of extensive areas of arid land in the San Joaquin Valley and Southern California. Capitalists saw in the diversion of water upon these unproductive, and then valueless, lands a source of large profit, since those lands could be bought for \$2.50 an acre, or less, while the cost of applying

water thereto did not exceed an average of over \$10 an acre. Thus wedded, the land and water could be sold for four or five times the combined cost. The Riverside enterprise was one of the leading works of this character, and soon developed into a great success. Judge J. W. North, J. H. Grieves and others were the projectors of the scheme, and it was carried to a

successful conclusion, in the face of draw-backs and under circumstances of the most discouraging character. Irrigation was something entirely new to them, and they had to learn everything for themselves. The ability which was brought to bear in coping with the difficulties that assailed them can be realized, from the fact that the name of Riverside has already earned a world-wide and deserved reputation.

In the same year that the Riverside enterprise was undertaken, a project was set on foot in the central portion of the San Joaquin valley, which has made the name of Fresno equally famous with that of Riverside. It was in 1871 that John Bensley began work on what was at that time the largest irrigating canal in the State, called the San Joaquin and Kings River. The success of this enterprise led to the inauguration of others, and from them sprung the colonies of Fresno County, which are the raisin producing centers of the State.

While this development was going on, work was commenced upon the vast system by which many hundreds of thousands of acres of land in Kern County are supplied with water. Tevis & Haggin and Miller & Lux constructed a series of canals which have no superior in the State, many of them more nearly resembling rivers than artificial water courses. These canals reach a width in some cases of 125 to 140 feet, while the smallest are 25 to 40 feet wide.

The vast amount of water thus made available for irrigation purposes is tremendous. The irrigation development of Tulare County has also kept pace with that of the many other portions of the San Joaquin Valley, and many extensive canals have been built, to the great advantage of the lands in this county. A number of these were constructed upon the

co-operative plan, by the independent action of the settlers themselves, and without calling | here are to be found the most notable examples of such enterprises that are presented on this upon capitalists to aid in the work.

This was notably the case in what has been called the Mussel Slough region; in fact, nearly all the canals in this county, down to the organization of the district system, were built | land and the Greeley experiments. It is called here the "Mother Colony," and not only is in this way.

In Merced, private capital constructed the principal irrigation works. The late Charles Crocker furnished the means for a vast canal and reservoir system, one of the most complete in the State, while other enterprises on a smaller scale were carried out in a similar manner.

The southern portion of the State contains many notable instances of irrigation enterprise. Prominent among them is the pioneer in the storage reservoir line, the Bear Valley Reservoir, which was the first to demonstrate the feasibility of storing up vast quantities of water during the winter and early spring, to be used subsequently when the streams were normally at their lowest ebb. That enterprise has been followed by others, until the reservoir feature has come to be regarded as one of the principal adjuncts of irrigation development. In fact, reservoirs are now under construction all over the State, and many new enterprises of this character are projected.

This much by way of preface. Now to address ourselves to the development of the colonization system through the aid of and dependence upon irrigation.

Many attempts have been made to establish colonies in different portions of the

United States during the past thirty or forty years, but few of them have been successful. The | hence it was that the idea became prevalent that a sure source of wealth was to be found Vineland Colony in New Jersey and the Greeley Colony in Colorado are about the only successful survivors of hundreds of ambitious experiments in this direction, in which vast sums have been lost, and many people have undergone the severest suffering. For some reason this method of establishing settlements does not appear to take well in the greater portion of the country, and it is not until California is reached that the colony idea is found to have obtained a firm foothold, and to be flourishing as though indigenous to the soil. This State has almost from the commencement of its settlement by Americans taken kindly to the colony system, and

continent.

The first, and one of the most successful colonies on this coast, antedates both the Vine-

Anaheim the mother of all the California colonies, but the forerunner of those of the entire country as well.

It is well to recount the various steps in the development of this colony, from its inception down to the present time, as the story is full of interest, and contains many valuable suggestions for those who may desire to inaugurate similar enterprises.

Some thirty-six years or so ago the first fruit-planting excitement swept over the State. The yield of the placer mines had commenced to decline, and many who had been unsuccessful in their search for wealth through that avenue began to cast about for other sources of livelihood or competence. Agriculture in its prominent features was finding many successful followers, and now attention was directed to horticulture. What the Missions and the Spanish pioneers had done in this direction was noted. The wines made here were highly praised—which was not to be wondered at, since the bulk of the new settlers knew nothing whatever about wine, and were ready to give the most enthusiastic praise to any beverage which they knew positively was the pure juice of the grape, and which was several degrees less fiery than the decoctions to which they were accustomed. Pure wine of any kind was something absolutely new to them, and



S. F. Photo Engraving Co.

MEADOWLANDS, SAN RAFAEL RESIDENCE OF M. H. DE YOUNG.

Photo by Taber,

in the production of that article on a large scale. The idea was aided by the fact that no great amount of wine was at that time produced, and there was no trouble in finding ready sale for the entire limited output at high prices. The methods, too, of the pioneer viticulturists were simple and inexpensive, and it was generally believed that it required little or no skill or technical knowledge, in order to produce wine that would sell readily in any quantity, at very remunerative prices.

So the first "wine craze" set in, and vineyards were planted in large numbers all over the

were inoculated with the craze, but who had not sufficient capital to engage singlehanded in the cultivation of vineyards, even of small size. All were working people, none had a large income, but several had modest sums that they had saved by hard work and economy. A number who were mutual acquaintances fell into the habit of talking over the possibilities of this branch of horticulture, and the pleasures of owning their own homes. They were all modest in their desires. A small orchard, a vineyard, a flower garden, and a cottage were the height of the ambition of the most ambitious. Singly, however, these were unattainable; but finally the idea was suggested that what was impossible as a result of individual effort might be made feasible by the co-operation of all to the same end. The more the matter was talked over the more promising did it appear, and finally the resolution was reached to make the effort.

It was decided to commence on a small scale. Each individual was to contribute a certain sum monthly, as it should be needed in the development of the enterprise, and all were to continue in their usual avocations until such time as the scheme should become self-supporting, and no further calls should be necessary. One of their number was selected to devote his entire time to the

S. F. Photo Eng. Co.

RESIDENCE OF M. H. DE YOUNG, SAN FRANCISCO, CAL.

worthless as anything could be. It was dry and sandy, and had a growth of weeds, cactus | were from the outset self-supporting. and brush that presented anything but an attractive appearance. Indeed, the tract looked

scheme, and to him a moderate salary was paid. The first step was to select a suitable loca- | doned, and the small farms of twenty acres each were allotted to the members by some fair and tion, and after due examination a tract of land was found in Los Angeles County which was equitable method of distribution: the town lots, too, were divided in the same way. Some deemed suitable for the purpose intended. On the surface of things, it looked as nearly built on their lots, and some on their large holdings, but all found comfortable homes which

Photo by Taber.

Many of the colonists were more or less familiar with the methods of wine-making that

were a number of residents of San Francisco, descendants or natives of the Fatherland, who sold it to the inexperienced city residents for a dollar or two an acre. The colonists were for-

tunate in obtaining their land at a minimum price, as it left them free to devote every dollar they could save to the improvement of it.

A force of local laborers was put to work, and the land was soon cleared and prepared for planting. A small irrigating canal was also constructed, tapping the Santa Ana river at a point several miles from the tract, and sufficiently large to furnish all the water then needed. The land, which comprised some 1100 acres at the outset, was divided into twenty-acre tracts, while a townsite was laid out in the center, comprising a few blocks.

Then vines and fruit trees were planted, the former predominating, as the viticultural industry was the one which the majority were most in favor of following. The orchards and vineyards were so planted that they could be cultivated as a whole, so long as was necessary, and then easily segregated into individual holdings when the time came. All the work was done as economically as possible, and all those who went into the enterprise at the outset remained faithful to it, keeping steadily at work in their usual occupations, and making their payments regularly as the money was needed. Only three or four years of this was needed, and by that time the vines and fruit trees were producing fair crops. Then the co-operative feature was aban-

were in vogue in Germany, and thus all had examples which they could follow. The result for prices materially higher than the cost of the land and water combined, and on terms of was that the wine produced here, while it did not bring the high prices that had been anticipayment that gave the buyer abundance of time to complete the purchase. pated at the outset, nevertheless was marketed at a rate that left a satisfactory profit, and so The Indiana Colony (subsequently known as Pasadena) was started at about the same

long as this remained the leading industry it was a source of prosperity to those engaged in it.

As time went on, the success of Anaheim attracted widespread attention. The adjacent lands were cleared, subdivided, and brought under cultivation with the same success that had attended the original movement. Other branches of horticulture were engaged in, with the result that the wine industry has been relegated to a position of minor importance. The lands, which were at first regarded as nearly valueless, are now worth from \$1,000 to \$2,000 an acre, while unimproved land of the same quality sells at \$75 to \$100 an acre, and even more. There are few communities in the entire State that are more prosperous than this, and the Mother Colony is held up as an example worthy of imitation a thousand times over.

The successful culmination of the Anaheim experiment made the colony idea a favorite one, and it found imitations in many localities, particularly in the South. Most of these, however, were commenced upon a somewhat different basis. Capitalists saw from the success of the Anaheim experiment that colonies were the popular method of establishing settlements, and were not slow to take advantage thereof. The Riverside Colony is an example of a mixture of the two elements. It was originally started by a number of mutual acquaintances, who were in search of homes amid pleasant and healthful surroundings, and the first canal for irrigating the lands that were selected (and which, like those of Anaheim, were regarded as

S. F. Photo Eng. Co.

J. C. FLOOD'S RESIDENCE, SAN FRANCISCO, CAL.

and after subdividing the land into tracts of ten acres and upward, offered them to settlers | means for carrying their places through the unproductive stage.

time, and on much the same lines. This was during the early seventies; and these, and other colony enterprises as well, were in full swing when the season of rapid growth through immigration that lasted from about 1872 to 1875 set in. The advantages offered by colony settlements, and scarcity of small tracts of land to be had on suitable terms outside of these enterprises, gave them great vogue, and they rapidly filled up. Others saw the opportunities for profit in enterprises of this character, and soon colonization became the subject most talked about in all the southern counties. While this was going on, the Southern Pacific Railroad was being built southward through the great San Joaquin Valley, and a number of irrigation enterprises were put on foot. What to do with the land when irrigated was a problem for the future to solve, and it was a San Francisco school teacher who hit upon the solution—which was "colonization." He set on foot a plan in many respects similar to that followed by Anaheim. A number of his fellow-teachers were persuaded to purchase tracts of twenty to forty acres each, and to have them planted with trees and vines; they in the meantime retaining their customary positions, and devoting their savings to the improvement of their property. When it came to the self-supporting stage they took possession of their holdings, and in every case the plan proved successful. The example thus set proved contagious, and colonies were laid out in every direction about Fresno, until the country for miles was covered with a net-

no better than a desert, and were sold for a ridiculously small price,) was built by a sort of co-op- work of settlement. With the exception of the first experiment, most of the other colonies erative arrangement on the part of the settlers. The project soon outgrew this stage, how- were peopled by actual settlers, though in all of them many of those who bought property paid ever, and capitalists, recognizing the opportunity for profits, stepped in, obtaining control of their neighbors for making the necessary improvements, and bringing vineyards and orchards large bodies of land, extended the canal system, and constructed substantial irrigation works; to maturity; they in the meantime following their usual vocations, in order to provide the

sections, is the organization of companies, which in their corporate capacity purchase large southern terminus of the range presents a succession of broken, rather desolate spurs. tracts of land, the capital stock of the concern being based upon the number of acres owned. Viewed from the heart of the San Joaquin Valley on the north side, the terminal range pre-The work of improvement is carried out under the management of a superintendent, the sents a splendid crescent, eight thousand feet high, uniting the main range of the Sierra Nevada

design being in the majority of cases to carry on operations until the property becomes dividend-paying, and then to disincorporate and divide it up among the organizers in proportion to the amount of stock held by each, allowing premiums to be paid for the choice of the different tracts. Some very extensive enterprises of this kind are now under way in Kern, Tulare, and Fresno Counties, as well as in other portions of the State.

The Mountains.

The Sierra Nevada Range of the State of California embodies in itself one of the most picturesque mountain divisions in the world. In this respect it not only compares favorably with the Alps, but in many respects even surpasses them. Of still greater import is the inestimable present and prospective value of these ranges, as the permanent reservoir for the water supply of the great valley basius. This water supply is guaranteed through the permanent forest reserves now maintained through the direct agency of the United States.

It is impossible to overstate the importance of this water supply. The whole world is aware of the billions produced from these mountains in pure gold. There is, in all

probability, as much more to be had. Yet all the mountain streams and rivers, that formerly | known as canons,—which on the west slope as a whole take an easterly and westerly direcwere only of importance for the hydraulic washing of gold, are now estimated at vastly greater | tion, -on this side trends north and south. This is most readily distinguished by the direcconsequence as the producers of golden fruit.

from the Oregon boundary, with about 100 miles in width. It terminates as a continuous lakes is also found, varying in elevation from that of Owen's Lake, between four and five thousrange on the northeast side of the Mohave Desert, on the joint boundaries of Inyo, Kern, San | and feet, to Lake Tahoe, between seven and eight thousand feet. The Mono, Honey, Eagle,

A popular method of colonization, which is being quite extensively carried out in many, Bernardino, and Los Angeles Counties. Seen from the south, or across the Mohave, the

with the Coast Range sixty miles to the westward in Kern County. The range on the north side is interspersed with an ideal region of live oak knolls, and idyllic valleys of brooks and meadows. In the winter season this snowcrowned mountain horseshoe around Kern Valley, with its evergreen meadows, presents one of the most imposing spectacles in the whole State.

The eastern portion of the Sierra differs in many important aspects from the western slopes. Its total aspect is one of less picturesqueness, but with an added weird ruggedness. The volcanic forces that have played such an all-important part in the making of this whole mountain system seem nearer at hand. Extinct craters, probably silent for tens of thousands of years, look as though they were in activity but yesterday.

In the southern portion of this division is found the celebrated depression, "Death Valley," the lowest portion of which is said to be two hundred feet beneath the sea level. In all probability, the whole phenomenon is the result of volcanic action on a grand scale. The deadliness of the immediate region is not, as reported, caused by poisonous vapors, but by great heat, coupled to equal scarcity of water. With the latter supplied, the U.S. Meteorological Bureau has maintained an observer there for several seasons.

The general course of the deep chasms tion of the respective river courses. One of the most noticeable of these north and south val-The Sierra Nevada Range describes a zigzag course some five to six hundred miles south ley divisions of the eastern Sierra Nevada is the Owen's Valley, Inyo County. A system of



S. F. Photo Eng. Co.

FLOOD BUILDING, SAN FRANCISCO, CAL.

Photo by Taber.

Rhett, and the south portion of the Klamath and Goose Lakes, are the chief among these lake- doubtedly modified the original configuration, and may account for the fact that if the great lets. The climatic conditions partake of the general characteristics of the region contiguous fissure should be closed, its opposite walls would not make a perfect juncture. King's River to the country on the east, rather than of what is generally termed California climate. Thus Cañon, which until recently has never been intelligently explored and described, is called by we see that the northern part resembles most closely the western part of Idaho, while the John Muir 'a greater than Yosemite.' Profound canons, towering granite spires, and stu-

central and southern portions are identical with the contiguous borders of Nevada and Utah. pendous perpendicular walls are its principal characteristic features." All this region is exceptionally rich in

minerals of every known quality, but lacks development. The same agricultural and horticultural products which are raised in Montana, Utah, Idaho, and Nevada can be abundantly produced in the upper valleys under irrigation. Transportation facilities are the paramount necessity of the entire area.

The most important summit in what may be termed the Mother Range division of the main Sierra Nevada is the Shasta Peak, in Northern California, 14,000 feet high, the glacial area of which bears a striking resemblance to the Jungfrau of Switzerland. In the southern and central divisions of the Sierra Nevada, Mt. Whitney, 15,000 feet high, is the most conspicuous landmark of the whole Sierra Nevada Range.

Speaking in scientific terms, and with a comprehensive knowledge of the subject, Mr. W. G. Morrow, a well-known California author, recently wrote as follows on the Sierra Nevada:

"The Sierra Nevada are not only the noblest and the loftiest mountain range in the United States, but they abound in strange and extraordinary features altogether new to human observation. In the first place, the original marine deposition lying in horizontal strata were tilted and broken by the uplifting, then came extrusions of igneous mat-

peaks of which Mt. Whitney, over 15,000 feet high, is the culminating point. It is in this formation that there occur the two grandest features of the southern Sierra Nevada,—the granite effusion, tearing the granite asunder, and forcing the walls apart. Glacial action un-



S. F. Photo Eng. Co.

C. P. HUNTINGTON'S RESIDENCE, SAN FRANCISCO, CAL

Photo by Taber.

The Deserts.

It is probable that nowhere on this continent can be found more typical deserts than those known respectively as the Colorado and the Mojave Deserts. They are really two parts of one whole. These two desert divisions constitute the eastern subdivision of the territory generally known as Southern California. The district undoubtedly was the former northern limit of the Gulf of California, While much of this desert is as sterile as it looks, other portions require only water to display the most remarkable fertility.

In the face of almost unexampled and unknown difficulties, the Southern Pacific Co. constructed a part of its main southern line to New Orleans diagonally across the lower portion of the Colorado Desert in 1876-7. The same railroad penetrates the center of the upper desert, the Mojave. This latter desert, however, averages 3,500 feet in elevation, while the Colorado sinks to a point of some 300 feet below sea level in the southern end of it.

In the center of the Colorado Desert, but near its extreme western edge, is found the now nearly empty basin of the "Salton Sea." In its immediate vicinity is located one of

ter, forced up the great fissures in the sandstone and slates, thus forming the bald gray granite | the most superior salt deposits of the United States. The Colorado Desert area possesses a series of low detached ranges, evidently of recent volcanic origin. They lie scattered in all directions along its main trend, which, roughly speaking, may be termed an irregular triangle. Yosemite Valley and King's River Cañon. The Yosemite appears to be a vast split of gran- The upper or Mojave Desert division, may be termed an equally imperfectly outlined quadite in the axis of the range, and possibly was formed by an uplifting that occurred after the rangle. The western border of the desert for over two hundred miles is the navigable Colorado River, which for the United States terminates at Yuma, but extends clear to the

of the eastern base of the San Jacinto ranges, now a portion of Riverside County.

On the Mojave division the "Calico Range" has become known for its silver mines. The western geographical limits of this great desert area are the eastern flanks of the various southeastern Coast ranges previously referred to.

While to the casual observer these deserts merely seem to embody a new definition of the term "Desolate," to the student of meteorology they furnish food for inquiry which they richly repay. As the choicest vintage is made by the judicious mixture of many varieties of grapes, so the California climate is the joint product of the breath of the spruce forests near the snow-banks of the upper Sierras, and the tonic sea-breeze of the wide Pacific; while uniting the two, and itself transformed through the process, comes the air from the desert.

Italy, Greece, and Spain reproduced are the terms most frequently applied by the intelligent and enthusiastic beholder of California, and it is a true designation.

When the reader has studied the allimportant meteorological relation sustained by the countries just named to the two chief factors of their outer environments, the Sahara Desert and the Mediterranean Sea, he

will then very readily be able to understand the wonderful part taken by the Pacific Ocean of the northern division of the coast line of California as here subdivided is the geographical and the deserts in the meteorology of California. For to those two agencies, next to an allwise Providence, the American people are indeed indebted for their "Italy."

The Coast Area.

It is difficult to write a calmly and precisely worded comment on the Coast Area of Cal-

most interesting place from a horticultural standpoint is the tropical Palm Valley in the upper | ingly termed the country "New Albion"; then the Spanish Mission era, 1765-1840; lastly the portion of the Colorado Desert. It is of the desert, but not on it, located in a sheltered cove | Argonaut period, 1848. These historic epochs cover upward of 1,000 miles of shore line

with a splendid drapery of history, romance, and tragedy, unsurpassed by any corresponding coast boundary of the United States.

Geographically, the Coast Range may be said to take its beginning in the extreme North, on the west side of the range from the eastern portion of which descends the Klamath River. This river starts in Siskiyou County, and is the first stream of consequence to pour its waters directly into the sea. Its only competitor for this honor is Smith River, on the immediate coast, in Del Norte County, which drains a local range there. From the mouth of the Klamath River to the little Tia Juana on the Mexican border, a short distance south of San Diego, all the rivers of the Coast Division pour their volume directly into the sea.

The coast line of California subdivides itself naturally into three divisions: First, the area north of and inclusive of the San Francisco Bay; thence on to the boundary line of Oregon.

Second, south of San Francisco Bay to Point Concepcion, west of Santa Barbara.

Third, south from Point Concepcion to San Diego.

Each of these respective subdivisions is a little more than 250 miles long and about 100 miles in width. The most striking feature

S. F. Photo Eng. Co.

GOV. STANFORD'S RESIDENCE, SAN FRANCISCO, CAL.

Photo by Taber.

situation, the exceptional magnitude, and the commercial serviceableness of the San Francisco harbor. Considered from any point of view, whether as regards dimensions or its relation to the present and future commerce of the world, its importance can scarcely be over-estimated.

The second distinguishing feature of the northern coast area is the remarkable redwood forests,-"Sequoia Sempervirens," justly termed the "Queen of California" growth. The chief center of activity in this lumber industry is Eureka, Humboldt County, though Mendocino County is equally rich in these woods. The timber reserve consists almost exclusively of redwood, and is estimated to aggregate 73,396,000,000 feet. These are official figures, and prove that these counties alone contain a greater available lumber reserve than the combined known stumpage respectively in Minnesota, Michigan, and Wisconsin.

The intermediate region from sea level to 7,000 feet elevation, wherever the land is reasonably clear from dense forest growth, comprises some of the choicest dairy locations of the entire West. It will also produce to perfection the grains and all the leading fruits of the temperate zone.

At the extreme southern end of the northern coast ranges, and debouching directly on the San Francisco Bay, there are located three of the most famous of the minor valleys of the deciduous fruit area in the State. They are respectively, Napa, Sonoma, and Vacaville districts.

THE SECOND DIVISION of the coast, from San Francisco Bay south to Point Concepcion, begins its opening chapter with the remarkably productive and highly cultivated valley of Santa Clara, San Jose being its commercial center.

To the westward of this valley lies the exceedingly picturesque Santa Cruz Range, the western flank of which terminates on the shores of the noble Bay of Monterey. The Salinas River, some 150 miles long, and running parallel with the Coast Range for that distance, describes a comparatively narrow valley area of the same length. This river course subdivides the Coast Range proper, between an eastern and western division south of Monterey County, thence on to the Santa Maria Range, San Luis Obispo County, in which the Salinas takes its rise. The western division of this Coast Range contains a series of minor depressions, corresponding to the larger one of the Salinas Valley in topographical form, but on a smaller scale.

On crossing the county boundary of San Luis Obispo southward, very important ranges are encountered, known respectively as the Santa Maria and the Sierra de San Rafael. Between this latter range and the immediate ocean lies the historic Santa Ynez Valley, in Santa Barbara County. It is from the western foothills of this range that the celebrated promontory, Point Concepcion, extends. The horticultural and agricultural possibilities of the region intervening between Santa Clara County, in the north, and Santa Ynez Valley, in the south, are very great, but only partially developed.

A comfortable but somewhat staid population, addicted to good, old-fashioned methods, absence of rapid and cheap inter-communications outside of the sea coast travel, have tended to some extent to delay the development of this very productive section. All this is about to undergo a radical change. The change w.ll come about through the completion of a new all-rail line from San Francisco to Los Angeles, penetrating the very heart of the country here referred to. This means a new era from every point of view. One of the rare mineral products found in the northern portion of the area here under discussion is quicksilver, of which large quantities have been mined, and are annually being produced. As resident centers, Santa Cruz, Monterey, Salinas, Paso Robles, and Santa Barbara have long sustained most enviable reputations. The climate of the whole section possesses a world-wide reputation for equableness the year through. Except through the Santa Cruz Mountains, the region is comparatively lightly wooded, but well watered. Scattered live oak groves are the dominating features of the wooded area.

THIRD DIVISION.—Considering Point Concepcion as a point of departure, the region of California found south and east of the same contains a series of features marking it as one of the most distinct districts of the State. The mainland of the coast of California makes a hasty retreat eastward, forming almost a complete crescent sweep between Point Concepcion and Point Loma, off San Diego Harbor, with the center of its curve in the Santa Monica Bay. The direct eastward diversion from a straight north and south trend, made by the coast between Point Concepcion southeast to Point Hueneme, San Buenaventura County, is at least a hundred miles, while from there to the Bay of Santa Monica is about fifty more. The intervening ocean channel, known as the "Santa Barbara," is sprinkled with islands, of which the Santa Cruz and the Santa Catalina are the most conspicuous. This sudden projection of the coast line eastward implies among many other things a diversion of the strong ocean current straight from the North Pacific, which hugs the coast of California very closely as far south as Point Concepcion. A counter current comes up from the south, and it would seem at certain seasons of the year as though the northern currents were being crowded out entirely towards the open ocean. The principal factor in this is the promontory of Point Concepcion. This cape causes the southern current to be caught as if in an embrace on the east side of the islands, and the very configuration of the coast line causes it to linger there. These ocean currents alone will account for much of the peculiar climatology of this region.

Connecting Southern California proper with the central coast area above referred to is the County of San Buenaventura. It was formerly part of Santa Barbara County, and resembles it in all essential characteristics, except that its principal valley, Santa Clara, extends nearly due east and west.

The next great factor in the climatology of this region is the Deserts. These deserts are often surmised by the misinformed to be a serious drawback to the country here under discussion. They are, on the contrary, among the main factors of its exceptional standing as a fruit-producing section, as well as climatic asylum. The moist sea air of the coast subdues and transforms what otherwise might be fierce air currents from the deserts, as these latter currents come west over the coast ranges, leaving the intervening valley areas among the most favorite regions on the continent. The Coast Range, which north of Point Concepcion follows the coast very closely, begins to recede eastward from the southern end of Santa Barbara County. When Los Angeles Valley is encountered the first main spur of the Coast Range reached, known as the Sierra Madre, has retreated nearly 25 miles inland, leaving a beautiful valley 25 miles in width, and 50 in length between the sea and the range. The Sierra Madre Range averages 7,000 feet in height, with upwards of thirty in length, its main summit being Mt. Wilson. This range guards the Los Angeles Valley from the desert on the north and east, like a gigantic frame around a charming picture. At the base of the Sierra Madres, sloping gently to the sea like a series of natural terraces, lies the famous Los Angeles Valley. Its various subdivisions, San Gabriel, San Fernando, Pomona, etc., are too well known to need any enlarged description.

Orange County, which occupies the southwestern quarter of the great Los Angeles Valley, was formerly a portion of Los Angeles County proper. Its products and topography on the whole are entirely similar to those of Los Angeles Valley at large. Its most striking

The towering ranges to the southeastward of the Sierra Madres claim the attention of the beholder at once by their snow-crowned summits. They are the San Bernardino Ranges, gathering at their base as in a vast circular-formed enclosure the productive San Bernardino Valley. This valley is as famous for its orange groves as the San Joaquin Valley is for its prunes, peaches, and raisins. The valley is of very great dimensions, but unlike the Los Angeles Valley it has no direct outlet to the sea, being shut off to the west by the Santa Ana Range, so called after the Santa Ana River, which penetrates the valley diagonally, and passes through to the sea by the Santa Ana Cañon. The average elevation of the San Bernardino Valley proper is from fourteen to sixteen hundred feet, while the mountain ranges after which it takes it name approximate an average 10,000 feet, with summits reaching close to 12,000.

The next feature of this southeast Coast Range division demanding reference is the summit of San Jacinto. Like its neighbor, Mt. San Bernardino, it towers upward until it reaches fully 11,000 feet. It forms the backbone of San Diego County. The eastern boundary of this county terminates on the Colorado River, where it also constitutes the Californian and Mexican boundary. This boundary line extends westward to the mouth of the River Tia Juana on the Pacific side, a distance of some 300 miles.

The main factor between the celebrated San Diego Bay and the eastern boundary lines is the mountain range already named the San Jacinto. Penetrating this range from east to west is the historic "Warner's Pass." It is the old historic highway between southern and eastern Arizona, leading directly to the Pacific Ocean on the Bay of San Diego. Successive elevations lead down from the lofty western slopes of San Jacinto, and on the various terraces of these are found every climate and production of the entire State. The Paradise, the Escondido, the El Cajon, the Fallbrook Country, and the Otay Valleys are names that stand for beauty of scenery, rare productiveness, and choice climatic conditions. The San Diego harbor is next to San Francisco the most important on the whole Pacific Coast, both to Mexico and California. It is destined to assume a far greater importance in the near future than at any former period.

California Addendum.

The population of California at the present moment comprises about 1,500,000 people. It is safe to say that it could sustain in comfort not less than 15,000,000. Its surface area is accredited with 50,000,000 arable acres.

San Francisco contains some over 300,000 residents inside its municipal limits. Including its principal suburbs, Oakland, Alameda, San Rafael, etc.,—its immediate environs within a radius of less than one hour's travel,—there are found not less than 400,000 residents. Los Angeles city contains at least 60,000 actual residents, with no less than 40,000 residing in suburbs like Pasadena, Santa Monica, Pomona, etc., within fifty minutes' journey by rail: San Diego city 20,000, with upwards of 15,000 more in its immediate tributary valleys. These

ding, Marysville, and Bakersfield, constitute the leading commercial centers of the State.

The railroad mileage of the State approximates 5,000 miles, with very important extensions under construction and projected.

The principal systems are the Southern Pacific and the Atchison, Topeka, and Santa Fe; both trans-continental lines. These systems practically traverse the entire State so far occupied.

Of the minor or local lines, the most important is the Carson-Colorado Railroad, connecting Inyo County, California, with the Central Pacific system in Nevada; and the North Pacific Coast, and the San Francisco and North Pacific, connecting the San Francisco Bay with Ukiah, in the heart of the redwood country, in Mendocino County.

Outside of the 400 miles of shore lines of the San Francisco Bay, the inland navigable waters are limited. The Sacramento River was navigable to Sacramento, but is no longer of serious import for navigation. Great improvements, however, of that river, as well as of the San Joaquin, together with the construction of canals in the valley basins where these rivers run, are contemplated and partially under way.

Mining of gold yields annually about \$15,000,000. Quicksilver, as well as mining for silver proper, besides the product of antimony, borax, sulphur, copper, oil, asphaltum, etc., brings the total income from mineral resources up to \$25,000,000 a year. This is destined to be greatly augmented as soon as the new and legal provisions covering hydraulic mining go into operation. This will be of the greatest immediate consequence to the region comprised in the Sacramento River watershed. Competent judges anticipate an immediate increase of from twenty to fifty million dollars annual output of gold, as soon as the arrangements for disposing of the debris caused by hydraulic washing are effected. In view of the present financial crisis and its inherent causes, it is difficult to over-estimate the importance of these possible results.

Agricultural and live stock interests aggregate a total annual gross income of between \$35,-000,000 to \$40,000,000. Horticulture yields \$20,000,000. With these statistics even partially digested, it will cause no surprise that the savings banks of the city of San Francisco alone were officially credited with over \$100,000,000 deposits in the last report of the State Bank Examiner. The general bank resources of the State aggregate \$300,000,000 The State is officially credited with the greatest amount of capital per capita in the Union.

The school system of the State as a whole holds a deservedly high rank. Its leading institutions of learning are the Berkeley State University, endowment \$7,000,000, and the Leland Stanford Jr. University, at Palo Alto, the various endowments of which are officially known to aggregate \$20,000,000, with steadily increasing revenues.

The truck farming occupation is known to have assumed very great importance in the southern half of the State. The lumber industry, while of great importance in the North, is known to be susceptible of very important additional development.

The fishing industry of California has not received the attention it deserves, but choice varieties of food fish abound on its sea coast, as well as on its fresh water courses.

One of the most interesting occupations of the sea coast residents, more especially of



Santa Barbara and San Diego Counties, is a systematic collection of cargoes of abalone shells, shipped principally to Germany, and there converted into ornamental buttons, etc.

An industry comparatively new, but already promising to rank next to horticulture itself, in commercial importance, is the manufacturing of beet sugar. The beet appears equally at home in all parts of the State, while its saccharine percentage is scientifically known to be very high.

Climate reduced to figures is always unsatisfactory. The productions of the State bespeak its climate to all intelligent investigators. The aboriginal population contains probably a greater percentage of centenarians than any other corresponding remnant of the Indian tribes on the continent. That its climate will prolong and greatly add to the average length of life of the civilized man, as well, is already more than established.

The one prominent factor in this connection is one that no intelligent observer fails to notice,—we refer to the superior healthfulness of the typical California woman. The out-of-door life which our State invites brings that result about, and it harbingers the greatest blessings that can be conferred on any commonwealth, i. e., generations of well-born children. From these we have a right to expect a civilization whose representatives of both sexes shall reflect in a fitting manner the beauty, as well as the dignity and affluence, of this farthest westward but noblest star in the great galaxy of the United States. That will be the final and greatest product of the California climate.

Distances.

Between "Hellgate," New York harbor, and the "Golden Gate" entrance to San Francisco harbor there is a distance of nearly three thousand miles. Time required at present writing, five days and a half: Chicago to San Francisco, three days and a half.

North and south distances of the coast of California, 770 miles. The greatest width of the State, say from Drake's Bay to the east shores of Lake. Tahoe, is 330 miles. It borders south on Mexico, north on Oregon, and east on Nevada and Arizona. The State as a whole may be termed a perfect epitome, topographically and from a climatic standpoint, of the whole continent, inclusive of Mexico.

In outline it describes an almost perfect parallelogram between latitude twenty-one as the southern boundary, and latitude forty-two as the northern boundary. Its elevation covers every altitude between sea level to Mt. Whitney, 15,000 feet above. Its climate includes every zone between torrid Africa and the polar circle, often within a radius of less than forty miles. Speaking broadly, the State is distinguished by three great and easily remembered physical characteristics:

First, its bold, clear-cut frontage on the Pacific Ocean, for over 800 miles.

Second. A double range of mountains traversing the State for nearly its entire length north and south, with an average height of seven to ten thousand feet, but some fifty miles apart.

The two ranges are known respectively as the Sierra Nevada and the Coast Range.

Between these two great systems of mountain ranges lies the third striking feature of the State,—the valley basins respectively of Sacramento and the San Joaquin. Together these valleys form the greatest and most productive available valley area in the United States, located under equally favorable climatic conditions.

These two valleys alone, which overlap each other, will readily sustain 5,000,000 people when they are developed to their natural capacity, each twenty-five acres being capable of sustaining a family in comfort if cultivated to fruits, in all that such horticulture means on the Pacific shores of California. What this capacity implies is best understood by the simple statement, that in little more than ten years this district now under discussion has proven that on a mere fraction of its territory it can produce annually over \$16,000,000 worth of deciduous fruits. By this term "deciduous" is implied grapes of all varieties, peaches, apricots, prunes, walnuts, almonds, pears, quinces, etc., as distinguished from the citrus family, i. e., oranges, lemons, olives, which do not shed their leaves during the Fall season. Yet the portion of the territory so occupied in these immense valley basins sustains about the same relation to the whole area yet to be so occupied for corresponding purposes, that the scattered islands along the coast of California do to the State at large. What this very partial development stands for, however, is best understood by stating that the money invested in vineyards alone in the State aggregated \$80,000,000, according to the United States census of 1890. Nearly 80 per cent of the vineyard interests of California center in, or very close to, these two great valley basins, or in sub-valleys of the same, such as Napa, Sonoma, and Santa Clara Valleys. The San Joaquin and Sacramento basins derive their names from the principal rivers traversing nearly their entire length, and terminating close to each other at the eastern terminus of the San Francisco Bay. With this entirely too brief account of these great valley systems we must ask the reader to investigate details, such as irrigation systems, like that of Kern, Tulare, Fresno, and Merced Counties, involving many millions of dollars expenditure; colonization enterprises founded on broad lines, railroad and canal enterprises, projected and under construction, all of which will readily enlist and repay the attention of the intelligent inquirer.

We can only add that as the settlements of the Euphrates and the Nile Valleys constitute historical epochs in the records of humanity at large, so the full development of the Sacramento and the San Joaquin Valleys of California will constitute the most notable achievement in the entire annals of Western Civilization.

The California State Board of Trade is one of the most important agencies engaged in the promotion of the industrial interests of the State. It occupies the unique position of being the one and only organization in the State devoted solely to the above named object. About seven years ago a number of gentlemen, who had become impressed with the evil of large land holdings and the grave necessity of increasing the population of the State, conceived the idea of forming a State organization for the purpose of inducing immigration hither. A convention was held in San Francisco, composed of representatives from a large number of the counties, which formulated the plan for a State Board of Trade.

For a few years it received its support from local organizations in the several counties, but at present its revenue is derived from appropriations made by the supervisors, authorized thereto by law, of fifteen dollars per month; by voluntary subscriptions of the merchants of San Francisco, and by the Southern Pacific and the San Francisco and North Pacific Railroad Companies. Its present officers are: Eugene J. Gregory, President; J. S. Emery and W. H. Mills, Vice-Presidents; Grangers' Bank, Treasurer; and E. W. Maslin, Manager. Its exhibit rooms are in the basement of the Crocker Building, San Francisco. For the first few years its efforts were directed merely to presenting to the people of the East the inducements which the State offered to the immigrant. But of late years it has enlarged its scope, under the guidance of enterprising minds, and has concerned itself with many important questions and problems which affect the growth of the State and its many industrial resources. The most notable attempt to display to the people of the East the wonderful resources of the State, was the project of sending twice throughout the East and West a train of cars loaded with the productions of the soil—agricultural, horticultural and mineral. This was accomplished with marked results. An immediate interest was excited. The tangible testimony which the exhibit offered to the visitor of the abounding wealth of the State, the fertility of the soil, and the perfection of the fruits, confirmed the truth of the narratives which before had been heard with pardonable incredulity. The Board has made two other exhibitions: one at the encampment of the Grand Army of the Republic at Columbus, Ohio, and the other at another meeting of the Army at Detroit, Mich.

Anticipating an influx of population, the thought naturally occurred, Into what channels should the energies of the new and hopeful immigrants be directed? Horticulture offered the best field; first, because its pursuit would tend to divide the large landed estates; secondly, it offered the best security for assured and permanent profit, and thirdly, because it would attract the most intelligent class of citizens. Hence the Board has in a greater degree, more than in any other, stimulated an interest in the vocation of the horticulturalist which, by the intelligence and learning it demands for its successful pursuit, may almost be said to have risen to the rank of a profession. Hence, much of the literature distributed in the eastern states has been addressed to the culture, profit and transportation of fruit. At every convention of fruit growers, one or more representatives of the Board have

been present. The latest publication by the Board was a memorial to Congress, prepared by Gen. N. P. Chipman, one of the Directors of the Board, replete with information upon the subject, against the modification of the present tariff duties upon such imported fruits and nuts, including olives and olive oil, as come in competition with like productions of the State.

The Board has made many valuable contributions to the politic and economic literature of the State, which, in some instances, were attended with immediate results. Besides the various pamphlets upon the cultivation of special crops, the Board has issued a number of reports and addresses which have attracted wide attention, and have passed into the permanent literature of the subjects treated.

The report of the Committee on the "Reclamation of Arid Lands" was a most thorough discussion of the question, and presented the facts and arguments which stimulated Congressional action.

The address by Mr. W. H. Mills upon the Nicaragua Canal was a masterly presentation of the advantages to accrue to California and the whole Pacific Slope by the construction of the canal. It has received unstinted praise for its scholarly style, and the breadth of view which characterizes it.

The report of Col. J. P. Irish upon Immigration was a lucid and comprehensive presentation of the necessity of immigration, and a convincing statement of the acceptable avenues still open in the State for the acquisition of fortunes, and the creation of thousands of homes.

The two reports by Gen. N. P. Chipman, entitled "Study of the Census," and "Fruit vs. Wheat," were statistical statements relating to the profitable culture of fruit, and its effect upon increasing population.

The only annual report of the transportation of fruit is made by the State Board, and is an exceedingly valuable report. It is compiled by Gen. N. P. Chipman, who is the Chairman of the Committee on "Industrial Resources."

A Hand Book of California has been published by the Board, which is sold at the price of fifty cents—one-half it costs. It contains a description of each county, with statistics showing productions, area of each county, and resources, with essays by experts upon the various industries of the State. It is intended as a guide to inquiring Easterners who contemplate moving to the State. The Governor, to whom was confided the duty of preparing a book upon California to be distributed at the World's Fair, intrusted the work of selecting the material to the Board. It was a merited compliment to the Board. The work is one of the most comprehensive statements ever published of the topography, climate, soils, and productions of the State. The edition was exhausted at Chicago. Calls for it are constantly made, and it is to be hoped that the next Legislature will direct the publication of another edition.

To the Board is due the credit of taking the initiatory steps to have California represented at the World's Fair. In 1890 a meeting was called of citizens to work with the Board. A bill was prepared for the Legislature, presented, and received the encouragement of the Board until its final passage. This alone entitles it to the gratitude of the people. The effect of the exhibition by the State at the Columbian Exposition is yet scarcely appreciated. California made a lasting impression upon the public mind, and we are already

receiving the advance of the thousands who will come to this State, encouraged by the marvelous display of productions which can be excelled by no part of the Union.

It is with pride that the members of the Board recall the fact that at the most critical period of the proposition, when it seemed about to fail, the Board took hold of the project to hold a Midwinter Fair at San Francisco. Mr. M. H. De Young had telegraphed to the Mayor of the city, to bring the matter before the people. Mayor Ellert responded with his usual energy and promptness, but the matter was coldly received; in fact, nearly every merchant declared it impossible, in the face of the depression of business, to raise the money. It seemed the wildest dream to think of a Fair immediately after the great Fair at Chicago, and the project seemed inevitably doomed.

At apparently the darkest hour, the State Board of Trade called a meeting, and invited the citizens of San Francisco to unite in discussing the feasibility of holding the Fair. Only five merchants attended.

Nothing daunted, the Board declared in favor of the Fair, and appointed a committee to wait upon the Mayor, and ask him to again call a public meeting. Meanwhile the Board put forth its best efforts to arouse an interest in the subject. The meeting was held, and from that time success was assured.

So much for what the Board has done. It is still in a healthy condition, and determined to redouble its exertions to present to the people of the East the marvelous resources of the State. There can be no competition in the tillage of the soil, and the first effort is to of the valleys and hills. There is no room in California for the man who is not willing to

work, and there is plenty of work for the man who will undertake it. There is plenty of unskilled labor; what is wanted is the men who know how to do something. Population engenders industries. The Board insists that there is ample margin for the fruit grower. Although over 5,000 car-loads of fresh fruit were shipped to the East in 1893, yet it is believed that the market has scarcely been exploited. In 1880 only 500 cars were sent East, and it was then thought to be a hazardous venture; yet in 13 years after 5,000 car-loads are as easily marketed. California is only on the threshold of development. She has a climate, probably the most favorable in the known world for physical labor. It is a land of sunshine; the heat is not enervating, and the cold, even in the higher altitudes, is not depressing.

The mountains are ribbed with veins of gold-bearing rock, and minerals of all descriptions abound. New men see and appreciate new things. While fruit culture is the most fascinating of pursuits, and the most certain in its result, both as to profit and social culture, and is less dependent than any other industry upon complementary vocations, yet there are innumerable resources open to enterprise and intelligence.

To point out these resources, and to furnish information which is trustworthy, is the mission of the Board.

This article would be incomplete, without directing attention to the superb exhibition of the products of the State in the rooms of the Board. There may be found every known type of fruit, nuts, olives and olive oil grown in the State. There is also a fine collection of wines.

It is the intention of the Board to keep open the rooms both day and night, during the obtain a population which will take hold and develop the wealth which lies hidden in the soil holding of the Midwinter Fair at San Francisco, for the benefit of visitors, and where information relating to the State may be obtained at all times.







Senator Leland Stanford.

HE name of Leland Stanford needs no laudation in these lines. His was a career the established himself in the mercantile line there, and the strength of the firm of Stanfords kept

foremost citizen. As one writer said, no one was more bitterly assailed than Leland Stanford, nor has anyone been more warmly defended. Assailed because of his being a part and parcel of the Central Pacific Railroad Company from its inception, and defended because of his character as known to his friends. But when this man, during his life, dedicated his millions to the public good, then his enemies had to admit his qualities; and when the great and good man passed over to the silent majority, they had no hard word to utter, no unkind thought to express, but joined with the masses in regretting the loss to the world. So eventful was the life of Leland Stanford, that but passing note may be made of his career in this sketch. Born in Watervliet, Albany County, New York, March 9th, 1824, his boyhood days were passed on his father's farm, during which time he gained a fair common school education through desultory study. The attractions of Elm Farm were too many to permit of the boy enjoying the school-room, when hunting and fishing could be had. His father, Josiah Stanford, who traced his English descent back to 1644, was a successful farmer, who took up any profitable enterprise which might present. Among these was the contract for building the first railroad in America, that from Albany to Schenectady, now part of the New York Central system; thus the name Stanford is connected with the first railroad, as well as the first transcontinental railroad, in the country. From his father, Leland Stanford acquired information of railroad building that was of inestimable value to him in later years.

Of Josiah Stanford's children there were eight,—seven sons and S. F. Eng. Co. one daughter. Leland was the fourth to come into the world. At the age of twenty years he began the study of law in the office of Wheaton, Doolittle & Had- | and marked ability. It was here he developed his plan for the Government to loan the people ley, in Albany, N. Y. Completing his studies, he removed to Port Washington, Wisconsin, on unincumbered land money at 2 per cent, and though his resolution in the Senate to that on Lake Michigan, where he successfully practiced his profession four years, during which effect failed of passage, it attracted universal attention, and may yet bear fruit. time he was elected Justice of the Peace. Through the loss of his law library by fire, he de-

whole world watched and criticised, and mid the chaos of conflicting opinions concern- that house solid when others went down. During these years Stanford not only kept up his ing the character of the man, none will dispute that in his death California lost its studies of law and commerce, but kept familiar with the affairs of the people, taking an active interest in politics, going in 1860 to Chicago as a delegate to the

convention which nominated President Lincoln. Upon the latter's inauguration in 1861, Stanford remained in Washington, D. C., conferring with the President as to the attitude of the Pacific Coast in relation to the Rebellion. In the autumn of the same year he was elected Governor of California on the Republican ticket, and his record as a "War Governor" was such as to prompt both branches of the Legislature, irrespective as to politics, to vote a joint resolution tendering to him "the thanks of the people of California for the able, upright, and faithful manner in which he had discharged the duties of Governor for the past two years."

Prior to his election as Governor, Stanford was elected President of the Central Pacific Railroad. His achievements in the tremendous undertaking of laying tracks from San Francisco to Ogden are history: suffice it to say that when Stanford drove the last spike, though his active career had but begun, he had accomplished more than but few men attain to in this world. That event occurred May 10th, 1869, since which time the road's system includes a mileage of 4,793 miles. Mr. Stanford was also President of the Occidental and Oriental Steamship Co.,—the Japan and China line running in connection with the Central Pacific road.

In later years he moved to San Francisco, building the mansion now standing on the corner of California and Powell streets, though much of his time was spent at his magnificent country seat at Palo Alto.

In 1885 Leland Stanford was elected Senator on the Republican ticket, to represent California at Washington. He served with credit

Stanford took great delight in agricultural and horticultural pursuits, and his chief recreacided to go to California, which he did in 1852, though in the meantime he had returned to | tion was in devoting personal attention to raising blooded horses. He took pleasure in giving. Albany to wed Miss Jane Lathrop, daughter of John Lathrop. Upon reaching California, Le- and was never better pleased than when buying gifts for his wife and friends. To them was land went into merchandising with his brothers, who had preceded him to the Pacific Coast. born late in life a son, who was their pride and joy. At the age of sixteen he died, but to his After operating four years at Michigan Bluff, in Placer County, he went to Sacramento, and memory, as a testimonial by the parents, stands the great Leland Stanford Junior University.



LELAND STANFORD.

George Clement Perkins, California's Newly-Appointed Senator.

X-GOVERNOR GEORGE C. PERKINS, the distinguished gentleman whose picture we | had as hard a time as anybody could have, but it is a good thing for a young man to start lamented Leland Stanford, in the United States Senate.

Mr. Perkins was born in Kennebunkport, Me., coming of industrious, frugal, and strongminded parents. At the age of twelve he became a stowaway on board a vessel called the "Golden Eagle," destined for New Orleans, and after the vessel put to sea was discovered and accepted as one of the crew. The next four years of his life were spent on the briny deep. The story of his seafaring life is quite interesting, as it was the result of bringing him to California, where the foundation of his subsequent success and fortune was laid. Speaking of his career some little time ago, he said: "The first dollar I ever made, I earned as a cabin boy, on a vessel running from Maine to New Orleans. I got \$5 a month, and afterwards went into the forecastle at \$10 a month. I made several trips to Europe, and finally reached California on the ship "Galatea," October 20th, 1855. When I was paid off, I had just \$15. I worked my fare to Sacramento on a steamboat, and walked from there with my blankets on my back to Butte County, where I engaged in mining. I only made enough to live. Afterward I went to work shoveling sand on the Feather River at night. I got \$2 a night. I worked from 6 to 6, and it was hard work. Then I drove a four-mule team for five months, at \$40 a month. After that I was porter in a store at Oroville. Later I drove a delivery wagon at \$60 a month, and boarded myself. I did my own cooking, and up to 1859 saved \$800. Then I thought I could make a start, and borrowed \$1,200. With this I bought a ferry, and after operating it for awhile sold out for \$3,000, making \$1,000 profit. I tell you, that \$1,000 looked bigger to me than Jay Gould's fortune. I put it out

until two years later. That's how I made my first dollar, and indirectly all that followed. I | down in the pages of society as the most historic events ever taking place in California."

present on this page, was recently chosen by Governor Markham to succeed the late without money. If he has to earn it, he knows the value of it. Any man of fairly good judgment, who will give his attention to it, can make money. Let the income be greater than the outgo, and he'll get on top." In the meanwhile Senator Perkins

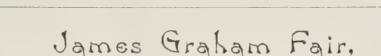


Photo by Taber. GEO. C. PERKINS.

Republican. His first vote had been cast for Lincoln. He was against slavery, and at all costs for the Union. He went to the State Senate from the Butte District in 1869, and was re-elected in 1873 to fill the unexpired term of Senator Boucher. In 1879 he was the Republican nominee for Governor, winning against Hugh Glenn, the Democratic nominee, and Mr. White, the father of the present Senator from this State, who was the nominee of the Workingmen's Party. Since then his political life is an open book. He has held many honorary positions, such as Trustee of the Academy of Sciences, and the Insane Asylum, the Deaf and Dumb Asylum, and of the Mining Bureau. His political career, beyond what has been quoted, may be summed up as follows: Member of the Republican State Central Committee, in July, 1867, when Bidwell was nominated for Governor. On June 28th, 1871, he was a member of the Republican State Committee for the Gubernatorial nomination, when Newton Booth's name was presented. He was afterward appointed Vice-President on permanent organization. He was also Vice-President of the Republican State Central Committee when Grant was nominated for President, and Wilson for Vice-President of the United States. He was nominated for Governor in 1879, receiving on the first ballot a vote of 215, to 53 for Horace Davis, 106 for George S. Evans, and 131 for John F. Swift. The election was held in 1879 for Governor. Perkins received 67,965, Glenn 47,649, White 44,482, Clark 119. His administration was indorsed

exerted considerable political influence. He was always a strong

at interest, and went back to a store at Oroville, where I had been employed. They gave me at a meeting of the State Central Committee, on the 31st of August, 1882. Senator Perkins a clerkship, raised my salary, and a year later I became proprietor. It was a very small begin- has been for many years a resident of Alameda County, and has one of the most beautiful ning, but in time I built up a large business. A good part of the time I did my own cooking, homes to be found in the State. His family consists of his wife, four daughters, and three and slept in the store. I could n't board out, because I had expenses that had to be met. | sons. As to the home life of the Senator; it is best told in the language of Mrs. Perkins her-During all this time I was sending money home to my mother. For a long time it was \$100 | self. "George," as she is wont to call the Senator, "is a simple, home-loving man. He is very a month, and up to the time of her death, it never stopped. I remained in Oroville fifteen methodical, and seldom spends a night away from his home. He allows nothing to change years, and built up a splendid trade. Then I moved to Sacramento, and finally bought into a him. During the first two years of his term as Governor he expended more than his entire steamship business with Capt. Goodall. That was in 1872, but I did not go to San Francisco | salary in giving entertainments to his personal and political friends, some of which are written

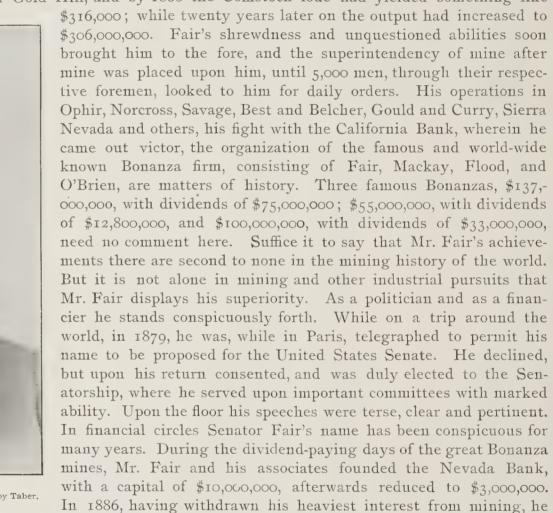


One of the Bonanza Kings, Multi-Millionaire.

Irish, theformer predominating. He was born December 3rd, 1831, in Clougher, near Belfast, County Tyrone, Ireland. James Fair, the father, of Scotch extraction, was Irish, and the mother, whose name was Graham, was Scotch Presbyterian. In the Irish home there were no public schools, but the people of several districts would unite and engage a teacher, and in this manner young Fair laid the foundation for a practical business education gained in another part of the world. In 1843 the family, excepting the mother, came to America, and settled in Geneva, Illinois, where James attended the public schools, completing his studies in Chicago, where, besides a business education being received, he paid particular attention to mathematics and chemistry. While in Chicago he was in charge of a guardian, Mr. Mosely, his father having gone in the meantime to the State of Alabama, where he purchased a farm, and lived and died, his wife in Belfast surviving him but thirteen days. His guardian wished James to study the law, but the youth said "No; to spend a lifetime arguing over other men's quarrels is not to my taste"; and when urged to learn the printer's trade he considered the subject, and finally concluded "it does not strike me as the road to fortune, and a fortune I am going to have." And with this latter idea in view, in 1849, when eighteen years of age, he joined a party coming to California, where he arrived in August of that year, and at Long Bar he stuck his pick into the auriferous gravel for the first time. Here he met with failure, but at Rich Bar, on Feather River, he met with considerable success: but quartz soon became Fair's ambition, and for a time he operated at Shaw's Flat and Tabor Mountain, tunneling

and O'Brien, who had a store there, and who were generally known as Jack and Bill. This was in 1851; and two years later, with means he had accumulated in the mines, he purchased a large farm at Petaluma, on which he put in two crops of wheat. The first was destroyed by drought, and the second by rust, one year being too dry, and the other too wet. Satisfied well and Patton went to Angels Camp, where they operated successfully what is now known | Lewis, Theresa Alice and Virginia. Theresa married Herman Oelrichs, of New York.

N a trial sketch of this kind it would be folly to attempt to fully give even an outline of as the Utica Mine. While thus engaged the great mining event of the age occurred,—the the character and career of such a man as James Graham Fair, though a faint idea of the discoveries on the Comstock,—and Fair crossed over into Nevada, and located claims in man may be had in the brief space permitted. Mr. Fair comes of good stock, - Scotch- Virginia City and Gold Hill, and by 1860 the Comstock lode had yielded something like





JAMES G. FAIR.

Photo by Taber.

under the lava. He mined at Poor Man's Creek for a short time, where he first met Flood | also withdrew from the bank; but when his late associates had nearly wrecked the bank by wheat speculations, he it was who, having money and ability, came forward and saved the institution. His South Pacific Coast Railway deal, and his real estate interests in San Francisco, stamp him as a man with exceptional abilities. In person Mr. Fair is a man of medium height. Strong and compactly built, with easy carriage and handsome features, he looks that the gamble in mining was better than that in farming, he sold out the farm, and re- younger than he is. In 1862 he married at Casson Hill, Calaveras County, Theresa Rooney, turned to Tabor Mountain, where he resumed mining. Shortly afterward, he and Messrs. Cald- | a native of New York. To the couple were born four children, James G. Fair, Jr., Charles

Claus Spreckels.

From Grocer's Clerk to "Sugar King," and the Possessor of Millions.

ACH successive age produces a few men of such superlative mental endowment, such is ten and twelve stories high, covers ten acres of ground, cost \$1,500,000, and employs 500 powers of conception and execution, that they tower far above the mass of mankind, men, with an output of 80,000 to 100,000 tons of sugar per annum. In Oct. 20, 1888, he and their lives and deeds stand out upon the pages of history as beacon lights, making | started the Western Beet Sugar Manufactury, of Watsonville, Santa Cruz County, California, the boundary line of human attainment eloquent examples for others to emulate. To these | with a cost of \$400,000. Its output the third season was 2,000 tons, thus establishing an

great characters the world owes her march of progress; for in whatever line of activity they engage they are leaders of men, and give shape and direction to the events of their time. Of this type is the subject of this sketch; a man whose name is familiar wherever sugar is an article of commerce. Indeed, so intimately has he been connected with every step of advancement made in the last quarter of a century, in the production and manufacture of this great staple, that he has not inaptly been denominated the "Sugar King," and as such he is known throughout the civilized world. Claus Spreckels was born in the year 1828, in Lamstedt, Kingdom of Hanover, Germany. When a youth of eighteen—1846—he came to America, first settling in Charleston, South Carolina, where, after serving as a clerk in a grocery store for some years, he engaged in that line of business on his own account. In 1852 he married a Miss Mangels of that city, and there the eldest son, Mr. John D. Spreckels, first saw the light of day. Some years later Mr. Claus Spreckels removed to New York, where he continued in the grocery business till 1856; then he came to California, locating in San Francisco, where he carried on a grocery store a short time. Abandoning this line of business, he established the Albany Brewery, and by his energy and sagacity he made this a striking success, his establishment becoming a leading one of its class. After inventing and applying several important improvements to the process of brewing, Mr. Spreckels sold out his business for the avowed purpose of starting a sugar refinery; and, assisted by his brother, he soon after established the Bay Sugar Refinery, equipping it with such machinery and applying such methods as were then in general use in the principal re-

fineries of the world. He conducted this refinery, which had a capacity of about 500 barrels per day, two years, making it a success in every respect. Becoming convinced that the six Hawaiian trade. From a grocer's clerk to the head of gigantic interests representing investweeks' process of refining sugar could be vastly improved upon, Mr. Spreckels sold out his business, went to New York, and ordered new machinery after his own designs. Returning to San Francisco in 1867, he founded the California Sugar Refinery, and within five years that establishment was increased to a capacity of 255,000 pounds of refined sugar per day, furnishing employment to 250 men. Their present mammoth refinery, constructed of brick and iron, cessfully immense business interests, which demonstrates their fine business training.



CLAUS SPRECKELS.

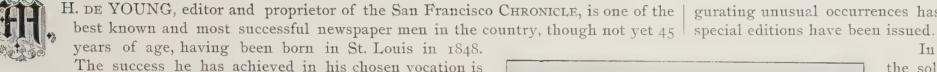
Photo by Taber.

industry in the State second in importance only to the fruit interest.

In 1887 the "Sugar Kings" in the Eastern States, with a nominal capital of \$50,000,000 with the intent to control the sugar refining interests of the United States, declared war upon Mr. Spreckels, because he would not enter the Trust; but instead of crushing him, as they expected, he single-handed fought the battle, and won a triumphant victory. At an expense of \$3,000,000 he went into the enemies' stronghold, and erected a vast sugar refinery at Philadelphia, its capacity being 2,000,000 pounds per day. The flag of truce by the great Trust is a matter of history. Among the inventions of Mr. Spreckels is a method of manufacturing hard or loaf sugar directly from the centrifugals: and in this same connection he invented a machine for making "cube" sugar, both requiring but a short time to manufacture, where they formerly required several weeks. By the use of these children of his own brain, Mr. Spreckles has conquered all opposition. Mr. Spreckels is a great worker in the Hawaiian Islands: the transformation of barren lands into fruitful fields, railroad building, establishing of commercial houses and a bank, the cultivation of thousands of acres of sugar plantations, yielding 45,000 tons of raw sugar annually, are too lengthy for more than a brief reference here. Among Mr. Spreckels' investments in California may be named his Pajaro Valley Railroad, and his elegant residence at Aptos. In 1880 the firm of John D. Spreckels & Brothers, composed of J. D., A. B., and C. A. Spreckels, was formed, for the carrying on of a General Shipping and Commission Business, which at once gained a high standing in commercial circles on the Pacific Coast.

In December, 1881, the Oceanic Steamship Company was incorporated for the Australian and ments ranging from \$40,000,000 to \$60,000,000 is an achievement few, if any, can boast of.

Mr. and Mrs. Spreckels are the parents of eleven sons and two daughters, of whom four sons and one daughter survive. The surviving sons are all associated in business with their father, and all have inherited his business instincts and capabilities. They each control suc-



The success he has achieved in his chosen vocation is phenomenal.

It was on Monday, January 16, 1865, that the first number of the Dramatic Chronicle was issued. It was a diminutive, fourpage sheet, and much resembled the theatrical advertising sheets now in use. Although principally devoted to advertising, a certain amount of space was given to condensed accounts of the principal events of the day, and crisp, snappy comments thereon. From a start of about 400 copies, the paper kept steadily growing in circulation, until it became necesary to enlarge it.

The CHRONICLE was the first San Francisco paper to give the news of the assassination of President Lincoln, thereby gaining a pre-eminence as a newspaper over its contemporaries which it has maintained ever since. In August, 1868, the Chronicle was issued as a regular daily newspaper, with a paid subscription list of upwards of 8,000 readers. Other notable events in the history of the great journal of the Pacific Coast included the presentation to its readers of the details of the great earthquake of October 22, 1868, long before its paralyzed contemporaries recovered their senses. In 1876 the Chronicle gained a great victory in forcing the recognition of the Associated Press, notwithstanding its rivals resorted to every means in their power to prevent the paper from participating in the privileges of this telegraphic news service. As an exemplification of the aphorism: "Thus the whirligig of time brings in his revenges," Mr. de Young has for several years occupied a prominent position in the Directorate of the Associated Press.

and the people of California. This same year the proprietor of the paper, always in the line of progress, took possession of the fine, new, four-story structure, at the corner of Bush and Kearny streets. The latest improved presses, and every facility for continuing the paper in the front rank were provided.

With an equipment superior to that of any other journal on the Pacific Coast, the CHRON-ICLE lets no opportunity pass to demonstrate what constitutes the leading newspaper. When General Grant reached San Francisco, in his trip around the world, the Chronicle signalized the event by issuing a special edition such as the city had never seen. This idea of inau- and Director-General who is developing it into a grand success.



M. H. DE Young.

Photo by Taber

H. DE YOUNG, editor and proprietor of the San Francisco Chronicle, is one of the | gurating unusual occurrences has been kept up until the present time, and many exhaustive

In 1880 the death of his brother Charles left M. H. de Young the sole editor and proprietor of the Chronicle, positions which were assumed with so much ability and such readiness to successfully cope with every problem, that before a decade had passed it became evident that more extensive accommodations were an imperative necessity. The result was that the present magnificent structure, at Market, Kearny, and Geary streets, was occupied in June, 1890, thus giving the CHRONICLE the finest newspaper building west of Chicago.

Mr. de Young, besides devoting himself to the upbuilding of his great journal, has, both through his paper and by personal endeavor, sought to advance the best interests of the Republican Party, in the principles of which he is a staunch advocate. For several years Mr. de Young has been a member of the National Committee, and latterly of the executive branch of that body.

At the last session of the State Legislature his political services were recognized by the bestowal upon him of the honor of the nomination for the United States Senatorship. His friends stood staunchly by him, but after balloting for nearly two weeks, Mr. de Young with drew his name from the contest, and gave his strength in support of Charles N. Felton, thus ending the prolonged deadlock, and giving that gentleman the coveted honors.

In his connection with the Columbian Exposition at Chicago, Mr. de Young has done much to advance the welfare of that enterprise, and also the interests of California. His experience as Commissioner from this State to the Paris Exposition in 1889 rendered him peculiarly fitted to the task which devolved upon him, when

In 1879 the Chronicle won, single-handed, the memorable fight for the new Constitution | appointed a member of the National World's Fair Commission from this State, as he was possessed of a thorough knowledge of what was essential. This was quickly recognized, and he was made a member of the Board of Control, and subsequently chosen Vice-President of the National Commission. Mr. de Young has been uniformly successful in other ventures, as well as his great newspaper, and is classed among the millionaires of the Pacific Coast.

At the present time the magnificent personality of Mr. de Young is leaving its imprint on the International Midwinter Fair, to be held in San Francisco the coming winter. It was he who, as if by inspiration, conceived the idea of this Exposition, and it is he as its President

Col. Isaac Trumbo.

One of the Leading and Most Prominent Citizens of California. A Gentleman who by his own Indefatigable Efforts has reached the Highest Pinnacle of Fame. He knew no such Word as Fail, and for that reason Success has Crowned all his Undertakings.

OLONEL ISAAC TRUMBO, the gentleman whose picture adorns the center of this page, Line R. R. from Salt Lake City, Utah, to Los Angeles, California, an achievement that will was born in the town of Cenes. Nevada, September of the 1878. His father John K. Trumbo + bring still greater honor to his already distinguished name. As a leading progressive citizen was born in the town of Genoa, Nevada, September 9th, 1858. His father, John K. Trumbo, | bring still greater honor to his already distinguished name. As a leading, progressive citizen

was born at Bath County, Kentucky, coming of one of the blue-blooded families of that State. He was seized by the "gold fever" in 1849, and started from St. Joseph, Missouri, in the spring of that year, in charge of a large train of mules and provisions bound for California, arriving in the fall, after being several months completing the journey. He remained in California experiencing the usual vicissitudes of pioneer life, until the discovery of gold near Virginia City, Nevada, when he removed to that section, where he remained for many years, finally returning to Kentucky, where he now resides. His son Isaac, although only nine years of age, evinced the spirit of indomitable perseverance and daring enterprise which have since distinguished themselves as the characteristic features of his career. He became a sole trader on his own account, and made the first start after the favors of the "golden goddess" who has since showered her favors upon him. A few years subsequent he removed to Salt Lake City, where a greater scope was afforded his business talent, and in commercial and manufacturing pursuits was not long in amassing a handsome competency. In 1880 he engaged in mining in Placer County, California, and here was ample scope for his peculiar mental combination of perseverance, energy, enterprise, and sagacity. So ably did he manage the mine that upon his retirement his share of the profits had added several hundred thousand dollars to his fortune. For the past six years he has been located in San Francisco, where he is actively engaged in numerous business ventures. He is one of the largest stockholders in the American Cracker Company and in various Electric Light Companies, and is still working with that same tenacity of purpose

to increase his already large fortune. If it should be left to a vote of the business community, | a gentleman in every sense of the word, agreeable and charming in manners and appearance, Col. Isaac Trumbo would be unanimously declared the most popular man in San Francisco, a man who does many kind acts of charity, but with no display and ostentation, others than and it was for that reason that Gov. Waterman appointed him upon his staff with the rank of Colonel, a position which he fills with honor to himself and credit to the State. On the 4th of October, 1886, Col. Isaac Trumbo became a benedict, leading to the altar Miss Emma White, a beautiful and highly accomplished young lady of Salt Lake City, Utah.

a syndicate of capitalists, who are now engaged in the survey and construction of the Short | terms it is recognized that the name of Col. Trumbo is synonymous.



COL. ISAAC TRUMBO.

Photo by Thors.

his name stands pre-eminent, for whenever an enterprise gives promise of great utility and substantial returns, Col. Trumbo is always found to be foremost in the field, and to him and his associates is to be awarded the credit of promoting and establishing many important interests that concern the material prosperity of the community, and which might have been otherwise overlooked. His forehandedness in acting, his quick grasp of the salient points of proposition, and tact, diplomacy, and executive ability in directing the minutest details of large operations are conceded to be something phenomenal. His prominent part in the overthrow of the schemers in the famous and gigantic wheat deal, and by which was secured the defeat of the disastrously comprehensive plans of the ruinous combination, is well known in business circles, and forms part of the financial history of this city. In politics Col. Trumbo is recognized as a leader of western Republicanism. Indeed, if San Francisco had more men like Col. Trumbo in her midst, the result could not fail to be greatly beneficial to the interests of the whole Pacific Coast. During all the years he has been engaged in business in Utah and California he has invariably occupied a most prominent position in the financial world, his master strokes of policy surprising, and, at the same time, calling for the commendation of the community. In social life, Col. Trumbo and his charming wife are among the most popular of our leading society people, being noted for their hospitality and elegant entertainments. Their beautiful residence, on the corner of Sutter and Octavia streets, is a fitting home for those so well calculated to adorn and embellish it. The Colonel is a courteous, kindly, open-handed, and open-hearted man,

himself giving him that credit which, in his simple and manly dignity, he neither vaunts nor parades. It is to the credit and advantage of San Francisco that she can class among her citizens a man of Col. Trumbo's calibre, who pre-eminently among his many noble and able gifts has the spirit of progress and good of the city so closely at heart. No higher praise In addition to his many other business enterprises of gigantic import, he is at the head of can be bestowed on a man's public life than that he is a public-spirited man; and with such



California's Leading Real Estate Man

with those of the foremost rank and large-minded business men. A short sketch other inducements. His new position proved one of great responsibility, but Mr. Easton was

of his career will be interesting in many ways, but in none more than wherein by intellectual force and skill he carved out an enviable success.

Mr. Easton was born on the island of Nantucket, on May 24th, 1848, where his ancestors settled in the eighteenth century. The Eastons were of Quaker stock, and were distantly related to the family of Nicholas Easton, who was Governor of Rhode Island in 1672, and whose son, John Easton, was Governor of that Colony from 1690 to 1694. Intermarrying with the Husseys and the Macys after their removal from Rhode Island to Nantucket, their relationship could be thus traced to all those whose names have added lustre to that historical and quaint old settlement, as well as to John Howland, the friend of Governor Carver, and one of the pilgrims of the Mayflower.

In 1849 the Easton home was in the outskirts of Nantucket, and consisted of the parents, Oliver Wendell and Elizabeth Easton, and three children, Wendell, his sister Elizabeth, and his brother George. Wendell's father, a man of unusual refinement of character, caught the "gold fever," and with seven other islanders came to California in 1851. Upon arriving in San Francisco his first venture was to purchase the old ship Philip Hoane, which he ran ashore under Telegraph Hill and dismantled, using the hull for storage purposes. One enterprise led to another, and having secured the appointment of United States Inspector of Provisions, a profitable post, he sent for his family to join him here, which they did in February, 1854, making the trip by way of the Isthmus. During the whole of his boyhood Wendell attended school in San Francisco,

tion with his training by religious parents fitted him for the active and energetic life he subsequently embarked upon.

Quitting school he sought employment, and secured his first situation in the real estate office of Hoogs & Madison, one of the foremost real estate firms in the city, and which now his promotion to head clerk and bookkeeper, a position he held for nearly ten years, at a

ENDELL EASTON, the subject of this sketch, is a gentleman whose name is almost was offered him by the Crown Point and Belcher Mining Corporation, which he accepted, a household word in California, and is there, especially in San Francisco, identified though his former employers endeavored to keep him by doubling his salary, and offering equal to the occasion, and when his first month's services were over



WENDELI, EASTON. Photo by Abell & Priest. S. F. Photo Eng Co.

instead of \$400 he was handed a check for \$500, and afterward this was increased to \$800 per month. His ability was not long in being recognized, and in time he became the secretary of some fourteen mining companies, necessitating keeping some twenty-eight sets of books, and balancing each set every thirty days. Some three years had gone by when the bonanza mines began to fail, when he resigned his position, and embarked in the real estate business, his first partner being a young man named Crossett. Their office was opened in the Lick House, on Montgomery street; and although at the time there was a general depression in business in San Francisco, particularly in real estate circles, the new firm managed to forge ahead slowly, but not fast enough for Mr Crossett, who withdrew shortly afterward. Thrown upon his own resources, Mr. Easton renewed his energies, and by patient perseverance soon laid the foundation for a permanent business, while old and well known firms in the same line were going out of business. After a short partnership with Joseph D. Forest, Mr. Easton determined to dispense with partners and stand alone. For six years he fought his way single-handed through many discouragements, and at last began to see his efforts crowned with a substantial and permanent success; a result mainly due to his unconquerable pertinacity, energy, and judicious use of newspaper ink. Having firmly established himself, in April, 1877, Mr. Easton wedded Miss Carrie Whitney, daughter of George O. Whitney of San Francisco; and to this lady's keenness of perception, intuitive faculties, and well-poised judgment, Mr. Easton ascribes in great part his subsequent success. By the year

with little intermission, wherein he acquired a thorough practical education, which in conjunctive spirit prompted him to add to it new features; and in 1881 he began to sell land at auction, employing J. O. Eldridge as auctioneer, at a monthly salary of \$500, which terminated in a permanent partnership. In January, 1891, he organized the Pacific Coast Savings Society, with an authorized capital of \$50,000,000, and became its first President. He also organized the Metropolitan exists under the firm name of Madison & Burke. By diligence and perseverance he earned | electric line of street cars. In politics Mr. Easton is a strong Republican, and a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity. An active promoter of San Francisco's growth, a thorough monthly salary of \$100. In 1872 the position of bookkeeper, with a monthly salary of \$400, | Californian, and deservedly holds an elevated position in the estimation of his fellow-citizens.



Colis P. Huntington,

ERSISTENCE, courage, financial ability, and a knowledge of men are the main factors partnership, so well known to this day in the commercial world,—Huntington & Hopkins. By

lined in this short sketch. He comes of good stock, his ancestors including Samuel Huntington, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, President of the Continental Congress, and Governor and Chief Justice of Connecticut; Bishop F. D. Huntington, and the celebrated painter, Daniel Huntington. His father was a farmer, and Colis was the fifth of nine children. He was born in Harwinton, Litchfield County, Connecticut, October 22nd, 1821, and with the other children was sent to the district school, and taught at home habits of industry. His first dollar was earned by piling up the winter wood for a neighbor. At fourteen years of age he began an active career of merchandising, buying a small stock of goods, which he disposed of among the neighbors. By the time he was 24 years of age he had greatly extended his base of operations, and had traveled over a considerable part of the western and southern States. He took his elder brother in as a partner, finally, and settled down as a country merchant, at Oconta, N. Y., and in Sept., 1844, married Miss Elizabeth Stoddard, of Litchfield County, Conn. In October, 1848, the two brothers made a shipment of goods to California, where the rush of gold-seekers had created a demand for many and various products. They sent their cargo around the Horn. Before it could reach its destination Colis sold out, and started for the Pacific Coast, going by way of the Isthmus. Arriving at the latter place, he found a large crowd awaiting a steamer to carry them up the Pacific side. Instead of gambling and dissipating, as the majority did, Young Huntington, with one donkey, began to transport baggage across the Isthmus, and presently owned a train of animals, and by the time the steamer was ready to convey him

to his destination he had earned quite a respectable sum of money. Arriving in San Francisco | fund of humor, qualities which go to make him a most pleasant companion and friend. in August, 1849, he immediately left for Sacramento by schooner, paying his passage on her by helping to load the vessel. A few days in the mines convinced Mr. Huntington that he was not cut out for that life. So he returned to Sacramento, and with a small stock of goods in a tent began merchandising again. From the start he was successful. He neither drank, smoked, nor gambled; was frugal in habits, energetic, and honest, and content with a small profit; and business grew by degrees till he had established himself permanently in a hardware store, at No. 54 K Street, next door to Mark Hopkins' store, and soon the two formed the famous co-

S. F. Eng. Co.

C. P. HUNTINGTON.

Photo by Taber.

which contributed to the marvelous success of the man whose name heads this page,— 1856 the firm had become wealthy. In the meantime the subject of an overland railway across Colis P. Huntington. So remarkable has been his career that it can be but briefly out- the continent was being generally discussed, and Mr. Huntington, after many efforts, was one

of seven men to pay for a survey; and in this way was organized the Central Pacific Railroad Company, Leland Stanford being elected President, and C. P. Huntington Vice-President. The latter was given the power of attorney of the five remaining members, and sent to Washington to look after their interests in Congress. Mainly through his efforts the charter and subsidy measures passed Congress. He it was who pledged the private fortunes of himself and partners as security for the road's bonds, and it was upon this pledge that the first 50 miles of road was built. Anyone weaker than Mr. Huntington would have been crushed by the worries and troubles that followed; but through it all he stayed in the East, raised money as it was needed, and expended it for materials and supplies,—rails, locomotives, powder, etc., which were shipped around the Horn, or by the Isthmus. The history of that undertaking is familiar to the public, and will go down in history as one of the events of the world.

Mr. Huntington continues to live in New York, where he manages the eastern affairs of the Central and Southern Pacific, as well the Chesapeape & Ohio Railroads, and several other great enterprises. He watches legislation in Congress concerning Pacific roads, and to his influence is due the defeat of many adverse meas-

Although Mr. Huntington goes but little into society, he keeps open house to his friends. He is a great reader, loves poetry, and is a student of history. He has a valuable collection of paintings, and is a great admirer of art. In politics he has been a Republican since the inception of that party. He is a good talker, an admirable story-teller, and the possessor of shrewd wit, and an abundant

In his business life and work, in which he has spent many precious and valuable years, he is exceedingly careful, but displaying such far-reaching thoughts of plans and purposes that lift him far above the average of his fellow men. He is most patient and laborious in all his efforts and undertakings and an excellent supervisor and administrator, no matter how large and great the enterprise, with a capacity for a great deal of work. Fond of home, Mr. Huntington spends his evenings with the family circle, and with his books. His great fortune has not spoiled him, nor taken him away from his simple habits.

General James F. Houghton.

The Successful Career of a Prominent Pioneer.

MONG the representative citizens of California, none stand out more prominently than General James F. Houghton, a gentleman who from pioneer days has been identified with General of the State, which office he filled with the same marked ability with which he had conthe growth and advancement of the State along business, social, and political lines; and ducted his private affairs. Probably the most important work he did during his two terms in

the future historian of California must incorporate his name in the pages setting forth the eventful early days of the Golden West. His tireless energy and indefatigable perseverance are an inheritance dating back into colonial days, beginning with two English cousins named John and Ralph Houghton, who emigrated to this country from Lancashire, England, in 1650, and who shortly after settling in Watertown, Massachusetts, were influential in securing a large grant of land from the Indian tribes in Central Massachusetts, which was confirmed by the General Court of that State, and on which they founded a town, naming it Lancaster, after their native place, Lancaster, England. On additional grants they founded Sterling and Bolton, and some other towns of Worcester County, and these places became the birthplace of the Houghtons of America and the immediate ancestors of the subject of this sketch.

Charles Houghton was the father of six children, the youngest son of which was James F. That gentleman by early devotion to agricultural pursuits, and subsequently to the wheelwright's trade, became prosperous, and ultimately through successful ventures in Cuban contracts was enabled to retire from business life with a handsome competence, to devote his time and attention to his family.

THE REPORT OF THE PARTY OF THE

Tames F. Houghton was born December 1st, 1827, in Cambridge, Massachusetts, and passed his younger days in Waltham, of that State, where he acquired his early education. From there he entered upon a three-years course in the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, New York, from which he graduated with the degree of civil engineer in the class of '48. Keeping up his favorite mathe-

Works, which he held till their completion. The desire for adventure and a broader field of action induced him to come to California, by way of Cape Horn, in 1849, where resisting the alluring temptations of the gold mines he settled down to business, his first venture being to enter as a member of the shipping house of B. D. Baxter & Co., which business he succeeded to the entire control of within a few years. In 1853 he was a member of the lumber firm of Pine & Houghton, and by his business ability and resistless energy this house soon became one of the best known and most powerful on the Pacific Coast.



J. F. HOUGHTON.

Photo by Taber.

In 1862, on the Republican ticket with Governor Leland Stanford, he was elected Surveyor-

this office were the establishment of the boundary lines between California and Nevada, disentangling the jumbled-up State lines, and securing at Washington in the way of land legislation an act to quiet land titles in California, that has since saved propertyowners of the State many millions of dollars. Upon the expiration of his second term of office he relinquished political pursuits, and again assumed an active business career, wherein he acquired a reputation as an able financier, and a man of honesty and integrity.

Among the more prominent and responsible places occupied by General Houghton during the more recent days of his busy life, may be named his presidency of the Home Mutual Insurance Company, a position he filled for 18 years, and to him is due the credit for placing that company in the enviable place it now occupies in the community. For 15 years he was the presiding officer of the Central Land Company, of Oakland, an organization which many a laboring man can thank for a comfortable home. For 10 years General Houghton was President of the South San Francisco Dock Company, and at present he is President of the Corporation of Old Trinity Church and Parish of San Francisco, and also a member of the Board of Regents of the State University of California. He is a prominent member of the Territorial Pioneers, a director in the Pacific Mutual Life Insurance Company, and for 20 years he has been a Fellow of the Geographical Society of the Pacific, and for a similar period of time have the San Francisco Art Association and the Academy of Sciences numbered him as a member. He is also a member of the Astronomical Society of the Pacific, and at the Pacific Union Club, of which he has been a

matical studies he accepted a responsible position in the construction of the Boston Water | member for many years, none are more welcome or popular. Going back to pioneer days, it was in 1854 that General Houghton, on one of his regular visits to his boyhood's home, married Miss Caroline Sparhawk, a niece of Captain John Bertram of Salem, Massachusetts, a gentleman who at the time was known in both hemispheres as a South American manufacturer, and an owner whose ships sailed to every important port throughout the world. To the couple were born four children, the eldest of whom is the wife of Ex-Governor Bulkeley, of Connecticut.

> General Houghton is a handsome, dignified gentleman, kind and courteous to all, a favorite with his associates, and one of whom the State of his adoption may long be proud.

General James Wiley Bradford Montgomery,

One of the Leaders of the National Guard.

ENERAL JAMES WILEY BRADFORD MONTGOMERY, whose picture accompanies | his first appointment, and to his indefatigable energy is due the fact that his brigade today can

kindly with him. The Montgomery family are among the oldest in Virginia, John Montgomery, the great grandfather of the subject of this sketch, having fought under Washington during the Revolution. In 1841 young Montgomery's parents moved into Cedar Co., Missouri, where they resided up to the time of their death. The family consisted of fifteen persons, all told, - father, mother, ten boys, and three girls; all are alive at this day, save the elder Montgomerys and three children. The family is noted for longevity, the parents being aged respectively seventy-six and seventy-eight years at the time of their death. When just twenty-one years of age, young Montgomery became possessed of the gold fever, and turned his face towards the setting sun. He started for California with 300 head of cattle, arriving in the upper Sacramento Valley August 19th, 1857. Here he made a stop, which was only intended to be temporary, in order to rest up and fatten the cattle for the market. A very strange circumstance in this connection is the fact that the same oak tree that afforded him shelter then has continued to do so ever since. Fancying the location, and believing that the cattle-raising in that vicinity would prove profitable, he decided to locate there, thereby changing his original intentions, which were to sell his cattle, and return to Missouri the following fall. Soon after he added sheep-raising to his cattle industry, carrying on the business until 1864, when the venture began to prove less remunerative than at first; and thinking that the land was better fitted for something more profitable than grazing, he sold most of his cattle interests, and engaged in the culture of wheat, continuing in this

pursuit until the present time. In January, 1861, he became a benedict, leading to the altar Miss Eunice Dorland, a talented young lady of Clay County, Missouri. Seven children were his friends, and does n't lose any sleep over the ills of his enemies,—if they let him alone, he the fruits of this union. Two are still alive, one a young lady, the other a miss of nine years.

with her father, arriving in California in the fall of 1850, and settling in Butte County. In quaintances. Although he had but little schooling in his younger days,—"went to school in 1877 General Montgomery was commissioned Major and Quartermaster on General Cadwala- a country log-house in Southwest Missouri, whenever it was too wet to shell corn," as he der's staff, continuing to hold that position until he was appointed Brigadier-General by Gover- humorously states it, he has made up for it by subsequent reading. Some five years since he nor Bartlett, February 5th, 1887.

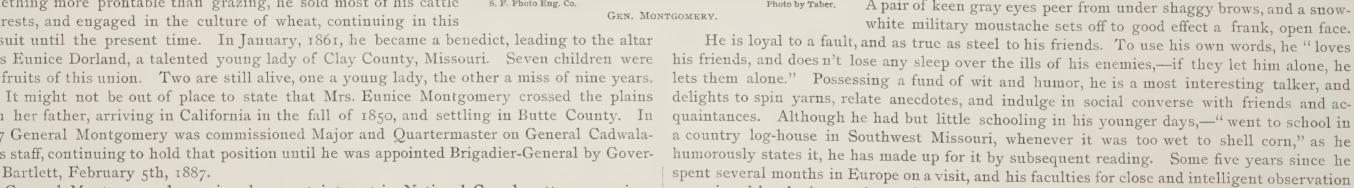
General Montgomery has evinced a great interest in National Guard matters ever since are evinced by the interesting and instructive narratives he relates of his experiences there.

this brief sketch, was born on the 29th of June, 1835, in Roan County, Tennessee, and | boast of two of the best drilled and best disciplined companies in the United States. Since although in his 58th year he is excellently preserved, Father Time having dealt very assuming command as Brigadier-General of the Fifth Brigade, six companies have been added,

and no one takes greater pride than himself in the superior material of which the Brigade is composed, and the excellent record made for themselves.

In politics, General Montgomery is an unswerving Democrat, but has positively declined to have any political preferment shown him, although repeatedly urged to do so by his friends, and it is believed that the party and the State have been the loser thereby It is in public life that such men as General Montgomery are most needed, that the country may have the full benefit of their wise, broad, and enlightened views, and that honesty, uprightness, and integrity in all public affairs may stand out, and be the joy and pride of this vast American Republic. This land needs more such men as General Montgomery represents, that the people may reap the benefits of their example, and secure to themselves happiness and prosperity.

One reason he gives for not desiring office is that his father was an office-holder for some twenty odd years, and in consequence had to be away from home a great part of his time. This, in the General's eyes, is not to be thought of. He is distinctly a home man, and has always taken great pride in his family, spending most of his time in their company, at their beautiful home near Chico, the City of Roses. General Montgomery in appearance is a fine specimen of manhood, standing some six feet, four inches in hight, with erect figure, weighing over two hundred and twenty-five pounds. A pair of keen gray eyes peer from under shaggy brows, and a snowwhite military moustache sets off to good effect a frank, open face.





S. F. Photo Eng. Co.

GEN. MONTGOMERY.

Photo by Taber.

Henry Miller.

The Cattle King of the Pacific Coast.

ENRY MILLER arrived in New York in April, 1847. While there he worked for a | the amount of work stock on the various ranches reaches to between 1,200 and 1,500 head, gentleman by the name of Wm. Halstead, who kept two pork stalls in Washington exclusive of saddle horses. market. In April, 1850, he secured passage for San Francisco, by way of Panama, and A surplus of wheat, barley, and oats is also produced, to the amount of over 100,000 centals.

on reaching the latter place he decided to remain there and seek his fortune, but owing to fever he was compelled to alter his plans, and having a through ticket to San Francisco, sailed for that city on the 24th day of September following.

In 1851 he leased grounds on Jackson Street, between Kearney and Dupont, upon which he built a butcher shop, engaging in retailing, and as far as his means would allow, in buying small stock, and selling it by the carcass to retail butchers.

In 1857 he and Mr. Chas. Lux bought a band of Texas steers, which they slaughtered for their joint account. In the spring of 1858 Mr. Lux took a trip East, and on his return, in September, the partnership of Miller & Lux was formed, which exists up to this day.

Up to the time of Mr. Lux's death, which occurred in 1887, Mr. Miller attended to the outside business exclusively; and since that time the business has been carried on in every particular by himself personally, and has increased to a considerable extent.

The firm of Miller & Lux owns something like 800,000 acres of land, lying in eleven different counties of the State, over 50,000 acres of which are under a high state of cultivation, the remainder being used for grazing purposes. In addition to this, the firm rents about 250,000 acres for the same purpose. Upon all this land they raise horses, cattle, sheep, and hogs, and every effort is made to utilize it to the best advantage possible, and on the same plan as if their property consisted of only a medium-sized farm.

In Nevada the firm owns in the vicinity of 150,000 acres, located in three counties of that State, a portion of which is under cul-

In the State of Oregon they have in four counties about 200,000 acres, used for like purposes, a portion being also used for hay.

The firm employs from 1,000 to 1,200 men, and during certain seasons of the year a greater number.

The outcome in the way of live stock put on the market is about 25,000 head of beef cattle, 7,500 calves, over 100,000 sheep and lambs, 8,000 hogs; and something like 300 head of young horses are broke for service, the latter being used principally for the business of the firm, as plans for the building up of desirable homes, and thus advancing the interests of the State.

Mr. Miller is the owner of a farm near Gilroy, which contains 13,000 acres, his own property, which is used for farming, grazing, and fruit-growing, and from which the other ranches are supplied, besides quite an amount which is sent to market.

Miller & Lux own the controlling interest in the San Joaquin and Kings River Canal, which passes a length of over 70 miles through the firm's property in Fresno, Merced, and Stanislaus Counties. The cost of this canal exceeded one million and a half dollars. The firm is the largest consumer of the water from this canal.

In Kern County the firm has reclaimed, from what was a dense tule swamp, over 100,000 acres, out of which over 20,000 acres are now under cultivation.

Mr. Miller has constructed canals, water-ways, and reclamation works, and has converted what was the dry bottom of Buena Vista Lake into a reservoir, with a capacity for irrigating a great amount of land. The watershed of this reservoir covers, to a depth of ten feet, about 35,000 acres of land.

It is Mr. Miller's intention to put all the land, which is suitable for irrigation, on the market as fast as it can be disposed of at a fair valuation. As a beginning, he has segregated about 12,000 acres, in the very heart of the main body in Fresno and Merced Counties, and which is under a system of irrigation, and has located on it about sixty families by a gentleman by the name of Bernard Marks, who is well known in the East. This land was sold to these parties without one dollar being paid down as a deposit to the firm. This was done for the purpose of enabling people of small means to enter into immediate possession, and commence the tilling of this most

tivation, principally for the producing of hay, to be fed the stock during the winter months. desirable and fruitful land, and thus enable them in a very short time, by care, industry, and attention, to meet their small and easy payments from the proceeds and profits, which are sure to follow from their labor. The State has been greatly benefited by this generous and liberal offer, and great good is yet to flow from these lands.

As to the amount of live stock owned by the firm, and managed by Mr. Miller personally, it can only be said that the whole of the property is stocked to its fullest capacity.

California owes much to the liberality and enterprise of Mr. Miller in his broad and wise



HENRY MILLER. Photo by Imperial Studio.



Irwin C. Stump,

One of California's Men of Affairs.

HE name of Irwin C. Stump has been too prominently before the public eye to need any abandoned, and Mr. Stump commenced life again by entering the service of Charles Clayton ifornia which entitles him to recognition as one of the leading citizens of the State, was given the position of chief accountant in the office of J. B. Haggin.

both politically and socially. He was born September 25th, 1840, in the State of Virginia. The family name is traced back into the seventeenth century, when the Stumps were expelled from Germany on account of their religious beliefs. With many others of those persecuted people they settled in Maryland and along the eastern shores of the Old Dominion State.

At the age of sixteen years we find young Stump acting as accountant in the wholesale grocery firm of A. Culbertson & Co., of Pittsburgh, Pa., from which place a year later he was transferred to a branch of the same house at 85 Water Street, New York City, where he remained till the business was closed out in the early part of the year 1858.

Having accumulated some means, Mr. Stump then went into merchandising on his own account, at Monongahela City, continuing in the same uninterruptedly and with success till the breaking out of the Rebellion, when in response to the Governor's call for volunteers to repel the advance of General Lee, who was about to raid the State, he joined the service, and went to the front as First Lieutenant of the Monongahela City Guards, which body received its "baptism of fire" at the bloody battle of Antietam.

Upon being mustered out of the service at the expiration of his term of enlistment, Mr. Stump engaged as bookkeeper and general accountant in the banking house of Alexander & Co., at Monongahela City. In 1863 he quit this employ, to accept a position with Ouartermaster Stevens, then located at Nashville, Tennessee, with whom he remained till the close of the war, acting in the capacity

of chief clerk and cashier, during which time he disbursed many millions of dollars. Entering as the senior member of the firm of Stump, Cresson & Co., and later the firm of Stump & Walts, in the wholesale silk and fancy goods at Louisville, Kentucky, Mr. Stump remained there stationary till 1872, when he closed out his interests, and with a number of other Kentuckians lands of the tule delta of the Sacramento and San Joaquin Valleys. His entire means were invested in this line, and many acres were reclaimed and put in cultivation; but on the eve of reaping the rewards of his investment and labor a flood swept away the levee, and totally de-



Photo by Taber.

special introduction in these lines. Sufficient to say that he occupies a position in Cal- & Co., commission merchants, in San Francisco, with whom he remained till 1880, when he

Upon the death of Senator George Hearst in 1891, Mrs. Hearst employed Mr. Stump to take charge of the Estate, which position he continues to occupy. Besides being identified with the interests of Senator Hearst's estate, as well as that of Mr. Haggin, Mr. Stump is secretary of several mining companies, particularly the Ontario Mining Company of Utah, and the Homestake Mining Company of South Dakota, two of the most prominent dividend-paying mines in the United States. He is also President of the Pacific Mining Agency and Trust Company, recently organized for the promotion of the mining industry of the coast, embracing in its directory such prominent names as Irving M. Scott, Philip N. Lilienthal, W. F. Goad, R. C. Chambers, Jacob H. Neff, and Col. D. M. Burns.

He is also Vice-President of the Executive Committee of the Midwinter Fair Commission. Politically, Mr. Stump has always affiliated with the Republican Party. He was elected Chairman of the Executive Committee of the County Committee in 1886, was Chairman of the State Central Committee, and had charge of the campaign which resulted in the election of Governor Markham. In 1891 he was appointed a State Prison Director for a term of ten years, which position, however, he resigned after serving one year. Mr. Stump's name has been frequently mentioned in connection with the Governorship of California, and but recently he was considered as an available candidate for the Senatorship, to succeed the late Senator Leland Stanford; but Mr. Stump deems his business affairs of more importance than political preferment, and chooses to sacrifice the honors of position to the needs of his family.

In his religious views Mr. Stump is, as in other directions, broad and liberal. Mr. Stump is a member of the Historical Society of California, the Grand Army of the Republic, and other organizations.

Personally he is magnetic, of great force of character, mentally and physically vigoremoved to California, where he had acquired a large interest in the swamp and overflowed rous, and a man of action rather than words, a tireless and energetic worker in the great field of affairs in which his lot has been cast. In the highest sense, his life has been a success and an honor to his race,—his mind ready to grasp the most intricate problem in all its various details, and quick to act, thus becoming its master. Polite and affable, with an open stroyed the almost matured crop. Without means to attempt a new reclamation the land was heart; though dignified, he is popular with his many friends, admirers and acquaintances.

James Phelan.

One of the Earliest and Most Respected Pioneers.

AMES PHELAN was born in Queens County, Ireland, in 1821. As a lad hardly six | to New York, and which realized very large profits, often exceeding one hundred per cent. years of age, he landed in New York with his father in 1827. The common schools of New York gave him his education, and thus equipped he began a career in business life | commence its shipment to New York and foreign markets. He continued in this business

at the very bottom of the ladder, climbing step by step to a height of financial success in the subsequent years that has made his name the synonym of financial strength on both sides of the continent.

From New York, his operations in early life had covered a broad field of trade in the South and West, and had been attended with marked success. In Cincinnati, in 1848, he read the confirmatory news of the gold discoveries in California, contained in the published official dispatches of Thomas O. Larkin, who had long been United States Consul at Monterey. It fired his heart with an uncontrollable desire to seek California as a new field for his operations. His resolution was quickly formed. To resolve with him was to act. He closed out his business operations in the older States, and selecting a large stock of goods such as seemed to him to be most desirable for the new market just opening on the Pacific, he shipped them on three different vessels bound for California, and took passage himself on the schooner El Dorado for Chagres, intending to reach San Francisco via Panama in time to anticipate the arrival of his goods. At Chagres he was stricken down with the fever, and for three weeks was dangerously ill. His young and vigorous constitution pulled him through successfully, however, and he succeeded in crossing the Isthmus safely. At Panama he secured passage on the steamship Panama, and reached San Francisco on the 18th of August, 1849. His brother Michael had preceded him, having arrived in San Francisco on the 13th of June, with the party which had been organized by David C. Broderick. With him, and under the firm name of J. & M. Phelan, he formed a partnership, that led up to the steady acquisition of wealth, which was

only reversed by the great fires of 1850-51, in which they were heavy losers. Their business man. In 1881 and 1882 he erected the imposing structure had been so well conducted, however, that new stocks of goods were always afloat and near port, so that their affairs were yet in good condition for regaining their losses.

His brother Michael died in 1858. The business was carried on without interruption, however. Mr. Phelan was reaching out in other directions, and engaging in new commercial ventures, all of which were planned with rare financial judgment, and resulted in rare financial

In 1865 he entered the wheat trade, and was one of the first capitalists in the State to

until 1869, when, having amassed a vast capital, which called for constant care in its prudent and profitable investment, he retired from his former commercial pursuits, and devoted himself exclusively to real estate and finance. His purchases of real estate have been so conservative that no mortgage has ever been recorded or made against any of his property, but he keeps loaned out large sums of money on first and second mortgages upon lands and property located in almost every city, town, and county in California and Oregon.

In 1870 Mr. Phelan organized the First National Gold Bank, now the First National Bank of San Francisco, and was made its first President. Again the wisdom of his judgment and financial ability were demonstrated by the successful founding of an institution today counted as one of the soundest and safest on the Pacific Coast. Meantime his holdings in real estate had become very large and of enormous value. The connection of his name with any new enterprise was, and is still, regarded as a guarantee of its soundness as a field for investment, for his conclusions are never arrived at until he has made a most thorough investigation of the subject, and his success in life is by common consent regarded as a guaranty of the accuracy of his judgment.

Mr. Phelan was largely interested in the American company which contracted for the dredging work on the Panama Canal, and notwithstanding the disastrous results which have befallen that great enterprise, the stock in the dredging company, selling at first for \$20 per share, in five years paid its holders \$325 per share in dividends, and again vindicated the sagacity and financial judg-

on Market Street known as the Phelan Block, on land which he had owned since 1854. His investments in real estate in New York and in various towns in California are very extensive and valuable. In 1889, with James G. Fair and other well known capitalists, he organized the new Mutual Savings Bank of San Francisco, located at 30 Post Street, and which today commands unlimited public confidence, and is doubtless destined to become a great and permanent financial institution. Before his death his son, James D. Phelan, relieved him from the cares In 1863-64 Mr. Phelan made extensive purchases of California wool, which he shipped of his vast enterprises, giving him opportunity for repose in his declining years.



S. F. Eng. Co.

JAMES PHELAN.

Photo by Taber.

General Samuel Wolsey Backus,

ENERAL BACKUS was born in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., on November 6th, 1844, and the work in hand, directing the labors of hundreds of clerks, and keeping a close watch on schools of Sacramento, and it was in that city that he first gave evidence of the posses- better government of the office.

sion of those sterling qualities which have since earned for him the confidence and esteem of his fellow citizens.

When a lad of but 18 years of age he joined the ranks of the "California Hundred," and Battalion of the Second Massachusetts Cavalry, and went east to take part in the defense of his country.

This was in January, 1863, from which time until the close of the war he served with distinguished honor, taking part in most of the Virginia campaigns in the Army of the Potomac, and with Sheridan in the Shenandoah Valley, and earning notice more than once for bravery on the field.

After the close of the war he served one year as an officer of Company F, Second California Cavalry, on the Modoc frontier, and during the winter of '65 and '66 was assigned to the command of Fort Bidwell, Cal.

Resigning from the army he came to San Francisco, and entered business as a shipping and commission merchant. This period of his life extended from 1867 to 1878.

In 1877 he was elected on the same ticket with Hon. John F. Swift, to represent the old 19th Assembly District in the Legislature.

During his term as Assemblyman he succeeded in accomplishing much for the National Guard of California, and his services in this line earned for him the appointment of Adjutant-General for the State, which honor was conferred upon him by Governor Perkins in 1880.

His thorough executive ability here came into full play, and a most systematic and beneficial reorganization of the State Militia was the result.

He held this position for four years and four months. His administration was noted for its formance of good deeds by personal prejudices, whether of race, creed, or color. efficiency and consequent popularity. So marked was his success in this responsible office, that upon the retirement of the appointee of President Cleveland in 1890, General Backus was again selected for the place by President Harrison, and is now filling it to the eminent satis- Colonel Nichols who commanded a portion of the American Army at the Battle of Bennington. faction of the community.

tion to the most trifling details arising from time to time. He gives his entire attention to leaving his widow,—daughter of Col. Nichols—who was the grandmother of Samuel W. Backus.

came to California with his parents in 1852. His education was largely in the public the strict observance of a systematic code of office rules, which he compiled himself for the As an active worker in the ranks of the Grand Army of the

Republic, General Backus has earned a warm place in the hearts of the old soldiers.

He was one of the organizers of "Lincoln Post, No. 1," in San Francisco, and served twice as its Commander.

In 1877 he was made Commander of the "Department of California," G. A. R.

In 1886 he was elected to the position of Senior Vice-Commander-in-Chief of the National Order of the Grand Army of the Republic. His latest honor in this line consisted in his election in May, 1892, as Commander of the "Military Order, Loyal Legion United States," of the "California Commandery," which position he now fills.

It is not in public places alone that General Backus has distinguished himself as a citizen in his own community. He also takes rank as a journalist of genius and energy. In 1885 and 1886 he was the publisher and part proprietor of the S. F. Evening Post; and in 1890 he became sole proprietor of The Wasp, The Puck, and Judge of the Pacific Coast. All of these papers sprang into new life as the result of his brief but vigorous management, entitling him to recognition as an able and enterprising journalist.

Personally, General Backus is one of the most affable and polished of men. He is a student, a keen observer of men, and a good speaker. He is prompt in action, a splendid organizer, a thorough disciplinarian, and with all a man who falls easily into place as a leader. No suspicion as to his unswerving integrity in public life has ever arisen. He is honest, energetic, and patriotic, true to his

In 1882 General Backus was, unsolicited, appointed Postmaster by President Garfield. friends, broad gauged in all generous qualities, and not limited or held in check in the per-

Samuel W. Backus has a Revolutionary ancestry. His paternal great-grandfather was Colonel Nichols, the distinguished soldier and officer of Revolutionary fame. He was the same Vt. His grandfather was Gurdon Backus, of Norwich, Conn., who built the flag-ship "Sara-In the administration of the affairs of his office he is especially noted for his close atten- toga." This distinguished soldier of the War of 1812 died at Hinesburgh, Vt., Oct., 1828,



Photo by Taber. GENERAL SAMUEL WOLSEY BACKUS.



D. O. Mills.

Successful Career of a Financier

HE name of Darius O. Mills stands at the head of the list of Californian argonauts and frequency of his visits makes him like a resident still, and his ab-

sences are never so prolonged as to bring him into forgetfulness with those to whom he has endeared himself.

Mr. Mills was born at North Salem, Westchester County, New York, September 5th, 1825, and his early education was acquired in the best schools of that section of the State.

When he was sixteen years of age his father died, and being compelled to earn his own living, the following year he secured a clerkship in a mercantile establishment in New York City, where he obtained his first lessons in commercial and financial affairs. In 1847, at the age of twenty-two years, through the influence of his cousin, E. J. Townsend of Buffalo, he accepted the position of cashier of the Merchants' Bank of Erie County, at Buffalo, with a one-third interest in the business, where he soon developed rare financial abilities.

But the excitement of the gold discoveries in California proved a temptation he could not resist, and to the disappointment and regret of his friends he set out for the Pacific Coast, via the Isthmus of Panama. Arriving at the Isthmus, a multitude of people were found awaiting transportation, and to expedite matters Mr. Mills, with some others, sailed for Callao, Peru, where after much difficulty he and party succeeded in chartering the bark Massachusetts for \$10,000 to carry one hundred of them to San Francisco, California.

Sixty days later, on June 8th, 1849, the bark was "off the Heads"; and as the captain was too timid to enter San Francisco Bay without a pilot, Mills and six companions embarked in a small boat, and after a tedious and dangerous trip landed at the terminus

young Mills looked about for something to do, and his first venture was a trading ship up the sorship of Moral and Intellectual Philosophy. He presented the State of California with the San Joaquin River, which resulted in success.

He next loaded a schooner with merchandise and set sail for Sacramento, having in his | a building to the Bellevue Hospital, costing \$100,000, to be used for the training of nurses. pocket \$50, while his freight bill amounted to \$5,000. This, like his former operations, turned out profitable, and Mr. Mills determined to go into business at Sacramento, where he opened a Banking and Exchange Office, and began dealing in merchandise, gold dust, and New York Exchange.



S. F. Photo Eng. Co.

D. O. MILLS.

He became immediately and conspicuously successful from the very beginning, and "the pioneers, because of the energy, ability, the reputation, and the fortune of that gentle- luck of D. O. Mills "became proverbial, though the reputation was earned by boldness, a disman; and though he is no longer domiciled within the borders of the Golden State, the play of good judgment, rapid decision, and unbroken and absolute integrity; and to this day

the institution then started continues as the pioneer banking establishment to do business in California's capital city.

In 1864 Mr. Mills associated himself with William C. Ralston, and founded the Bank of California in San Francisco, with a capital of \$2,000,000; and as its President he in a few years made this one of the best known banks in the country, with the highest of credit in financial centers of the old as well as the new world. In 1873, desiring to retire from active Pacific Coast business, Mr. Mills resigned the presidency, leaving the bank with a capital of \$5,000,000, a large surplus, a profitable business, a first-rate organization, and unlimited credit.

Two years later he was recalled, to find the bank with \$13,500, ooo liabilities over and above its capital and surplus, with \$100,000 only in its vaults, and with many doubtful assets.

A few days later, and the whole Pacific Coast was convulsed with excitement and grief over the failure of the Bank of California, and the death of its President, William C. Ralston.

The total liabilities of the Bank were on the day it closed its doors, August 26th, 1875, \$19,585,000.

On the 27th day of that month the directors met, elected Mr. Mills President, and the work of rehabilitation began.

Mr. Mills subscribed \$1,000,000, and raised nearly \$7,000,000 more, and one month later opened the Bank doors again.

Serving as President until the Bank was again upon a firm foundation, Mr. Mills three years later resigned the position, since which time he has declined to attend to other than his own business.

In California Mr. Mills has filled many positions of honor and of their journey, Yerba Buena, as San Francisco was then known. Without waste of time trust. As Regent of the University of California, he gave \$75,000 to found the Mills Profesmagnificent group of statuary now standing at the State capital. In New York he presented

> In 1854 he married Miss Jane T. Cunningham, daughter of John Cunningham, of New York City, and to the couple were born a son, and a daughter who is now Mrs. Whitelaw Reid.

> Mr. Mills' annual income is estimated at a million of dollars. He is said to give for charitable purposes from forty to fifty thousand dollars a year.

















John J. McDade.

San Francisco's Efficient Sheriff.

OHN J. McDADE, the gentleman to whom these lines are devoted, is at present the | a measure that has greatly facilitated street improvements in this city. He also estimated

brought to this city when a mere infant, and as all his training and associations are Californian, he may be regarded as in everything but birth a native son. He acquired his education at the Lincoln and San Francisco Boys' High School, going through all the grades, and graduating with an enviable record. Among the men selected to fill the public offices of this city and county there is no one upon whose deeds the press can more conscientiously bestow consideration than the Hon. John J. McDade, elected on the Democratic ticket to fill the position of Sheriff of the City and County of San Francisco. Although his opponents were both very popular they were easily disposed of, Blattner being defeated by 3,500, while Scott required 2,462 more votes than he received to put him fairly in the race. This is a position of such importance and trust that a selection cannot be too carefully made of its incumbent. It is not an office in which the duties are discharged by precedent. New situations and incidents are constantly arising which demand consideration, and it necessitates an active brain trained to a business education, and practical experience in public affairs, to meet the exigencies of the business in this office. Such a man has been found in Mr. McDade, as his past career in political life will prove, and in which he has served since 1879. Mr. McDade, while a mere youth, showed such an aptitude for mechanics and mechanical drawing that he deemed it for his interest to make a practical use of these abilities, and was accordingly apprenticed to the Union Iron Works in the pattern makers' department. Here his industry and application, and a determination to go ahead, made themselves manifest, and he speedily became proficient in his chosen trade.

While working at his pattern-maker's bench, he interested himself in the politics of the day, | high principle. Since he was honored by being elected Sheriff, he has given his personal and, young as he was, clearly demonstrated that his head was as skillful as his hands, the attention towards the sacredness of the Jury system, and the general administration of the result being that he was elected to the Legislature in 1879, at the age of 23. His elevation to this office was the impetus that his zeal needed to spur him on, and prove the metal of which he was made. So true did he ring that he was returned at the next election by a handsome majority, his friends having proved in the previous term that their interests were in incorruptible hands. In 1882 Mr. McDade was appointed Chief Deputy in the office of Superintendent of Streets. He was mainly instrumental in preparing what is known as the "Vrooman Act,"



S. F. Photo Eng. Co.

J. J. McDade.

Photo by Taber.

Sheriff of San Francisco. He was born in the city of New York, June 27th, 1856, and apportioned on the assessments for the grading and opening of Castro and Kentucky is consequently in the zenith of a vigorous physical and intellectual manhood. He was streets, which involved an expenditure of \$300,000, and on which every assessment was paid.

The two foregoing facts will serve as illustrations to show how thoroughly and satisfactorily Mr. McDade filled his position. It is therefore with a feeling of security the people have elected him to fill the office of Sheriff. He has been weighed in the balance, and found full weight. He will give full measure himself, and require the same from his assistants in the office. Since he has entered on his position as Sheriff of this city and county, he has shown a zeal and enthusiasm in his work which must be very gratifying to those who supported his candidacy, and voiced their opinions so heartily as to his executive ability, and especial qualifications for this most important office. His work has confirmed the statements of even his most ardent supporters. We may examine as a whole, or by detail, and we do not believe Mr. McDade could be improved on. This may seem extravagant, but it certainly is not so, if the facts be consulted. Never before had the office the same volume of business. In every department there has been an increase, and a notable increase in that department affected by the dullness of the times. And notwithstanding this uniform increase everything has been conducted expeditiously and without friction. There is a broad humanity about Sheriff McDade that in the more distressing work of his office is appreciated by those who are under misfortune. and he has made many friends through his considerate treatment. In this direction work has been constant with the office since he entered it. The impress of the times is shown very powerfully. But except the dry, matter-of-fact statements of the press, little is heard of this branch. Beyond his energy he is a talented man, a man of fertility of resource, and in all things is he governed by

Sheriff's department has been characterized by the great reduction in all its expenditures.

Mr. McDade is very popular socially, belonging to a number of organizations, several of which are especially for the benefit of young men. Mr. McDade is a man of family, having been married a few years ago to Miss Alice O'Neil, daughter of Richard O'Neil, the wellknown capitalist. He has made for himself a record which justly entitles him to be considered one of the most progressive and representative young men of the Golden State.

HE history of the Pacific Coast would be incomplete, were there omitted from it the name | cision by the lower Court until its ultimate decision in favor of Sharon, needs no comment here. of Francis G. Newlands, one of its foremost men and ablest lawyers, who in acting as sole trustee of the vast estate of his father-in-law, the late Senator William Sharon, quished it to assume control of the estate of William Sharon, who by deed of trust conveyed

has demonstrated a very marked superiority of business acumen. Mr. Newlands was born of Scottish parents, near Natchez, Mississippi, on the 28th day of August, 1848. His father, James Birney Newlands, a graduate of Edinburgh, was a physician of wide experience and intellectual attainments, who married young and came to America early, settling in Troy, N. Y., where in the practice of his profession he was welcomed into families of social prominence. Though in possession of a handsome income, his restless disposition caused him to seek change of scene, but owing to lack of educational advantages he reluctantly left the South for a home in the Northern States, finally settling at Quincy, Illinois, where he ended his days, leaving his family in straitened circumstances, owing to having lived a liberal life. Mr. Newlands' mother, Jessie Ballard, a native of Perth, a woman of stately presence and personal attractions, highly accomplished, ambitious and energetic, thus thrown upon her own resources, with four boys and a daughter, impressed upon her children the earnestness of life, and the importance of going through it with a fixed purpose. Young Newlands early chose to follow the legal profession, and his schooling was at Quincy, then at Payson, Ill., and the High School in Chicago. He was subsequently trained by a private tutor for Yale College, which institution he entered at the age of sixteen years. But, owing to financial difficulties, he was unable to complete the course. Going to Washington, he secured employment in the Civil Service, which enabled him to attend evening lectures at the Columbian University Law School. Upon being admitted to practice in the Supreme Court, at

the age of twenty-one, he determined to try fortune in San Francisco, where he arrived in 1870. Beginning at the lower round of the ladder in the practice of his profession, Newlands while active along political lines he is not an office-seeker, and has never held public office, built up and for many years enjoyed one of the most lucrative and influential practices in San Francisco, leading attorney in a large number of important causes, involving not only vast fortunes, but the gravest constitutional questions, which can receive but general reference in the limited space accorded this article.

For many years he was attorney for the Spring Valley Water Company, and his handling of the case of the Odd Fellows' Bank versus William Sharon attracted unbounded attention, or in the halls of Congress. In either position he would be a strong man and a credit both and his active participation in the case of Sarah Althea Hill versus William Sharon, after its de- to himself and the people.

Mr. Newlands continued in the active pursuit of his profession until 1885, when he relin-

all his property to Newlands and Frederick W. Sharon, in trust for the beneficiaries named in the trust deed. The resignation of the latter left Newlands as sole trustee, the care of the large estate compelling him to retire from his profession.

About two years after his arrival in California, when fortune began to favor him, he brought his mother and sister from Washington, and established them in his San Francisco home. His brothers James and William soon followed, and thus the family was substantially reunited. In 1874 Mr. Newlands became the son-inlaw of William Sharon, marrying his eldest daughter, Clara Adelaide, who died in 1880, leaving to his care three young daughters, from two to five years of age. In September, 1888, he married his second wife, Edith H., daughter of the late Hall McAllister, for many years San Francisco's leading lawyer. The ceremony was solemnized at the parish church at Easton Neston, Northamptonshire, the county seat of Sir Thomas Hesketh, a brother-in-law of the bridegroom.

Mr. Newlands, wherever he may be, will be found identified with movements looking toward improvements, as is instanced in California, Nevada, and Washington, D. C. He is particularly interested in the solution of the silver problem, and is one of the most active workers in behalf of the white metal. His writings and speeches on that subject are familiar to the monetary world. He was chosen by the Governor of Nevada as a delegate from that State to the Silver Convention which was held in St. Louis in 1889, where his abilities were recognized, and he was made vice-president of

Photo by Taber. the National Silver Committee. Mr. Newlands is a firm believer in the principles of protection to home industries, and though often solicited by his friends to try for political honors. Affable, approachable, energetic, well-educated, cultivated, of ready eloquence, easy manners, with youth, wealth, talents, with high social position, a tireless energy combined with broad and enlightened views, he is naturally adapted to public life, and it will not be surprising if Nevada, the State of his adoption, yet induces him to reconsider declinations to represent her in the executive chair,



FRANCIS G. NEWLANDS.



John J. Valentine,

A Pioneer Transportation Man

Wells, Fargo & Company's Express, the two having grown up together, as it were. The gentleman was born in Bowling Green, Kentucky, November 12th, 1840, his parents being William Crenshaw Valentine and Elizabeth Yates Cunningham Valentine.

The family traces its name back into old England, where the family estates were known as Bendiffe Hall, in the Parish of Eccles, County Lancaster.

In the year 1640 the first of the name John Valentine landed in America, settling in Isle of Wight County, Virginia, where he died some twelve years later, in 1652.

The descendants of this John Valentine settled throughout the Old Dominion State, and the grandfather of the subject of this sketch was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, serving throughout the struggle with honor to his people and credit to himself. His father removed in early life from Virginia to Kentucky, and at Leitchfield, in the latter State, married Miss Eliza Yates Cunningham.

The son, John J. Valentine, received a common school education at Bowling Green, and at that place, at the early age of fifteen years, began his business career with Younglove Brothers, druggists, and agents for Carter, Thomas & Co's Stage and Express Line; and though still a young man, Mr. Valentine can boast of thirty-eight years continuous service in the Express business. At the time he began with his first employers, the construction of railroads was commencing in that section of the country, and as it progressed Express facilities were secured by Messrs. O'Banion, Kean & Co., of Louisville, Kentucky, who occupied both stage and railroad lines.

The rights and privileges of this firm were obtained by the

Adams' Express Company, and young Valentine, who by this time had acquired considerable when he resigned, and the following Spring he emigrated to California.

afterwards he was transferred to Virginia City, Nevada, as agent there of the Overland Mail Company and of the Pioneer Stage Company. His marked abilities brought him again in the



S. F. Photo Eng. Co. JOHN J. VALENTINE.

HE name of John J. Valentine is familiar to residents of each village, hamlet, and mining | pany, which at that time was the most perfectly equipped and best managed line in the councamp throughout the Pacific Coast, through his connection with transportation com- try; and his qualities as a transportation man continuing to develop, he shortly afterwards panies, and to pen a sketch of his life would almost require the writing of a history of accepted the office of Superintendent of the Pacific division of Wells, Fargo & Co's Express,

and as the interests of that company expanded, Mr. Valentine was promoted from time to time to various positions. In 1868 he declined to go to New York as Manager, but a year later he changed his mind, and went there as General Superintendent. As the bulk of the Express business of the Company was transacted on the Pacific Coast, the general office was removed during the summer of 1870 to San Francisco, California, since which time Mr. Valentine has made that city his home.

In 1882 he was chosen to act as Director of the Company, and at the same time was chosen its Vice-President.

Subsequently it became necessary to create the new office of General Manager, and Mr. Valentine was elected to fill the place. On the 12th of January, 1892, he was elected to the Presidency of the Company, to succeed Mr. Lloyd Tevis, resigned; and since that time he has continued to display the same executive ability, in looking after the vast interests entrusted to his care, that has marked his course from the beginning.

He has prepared and published each year a summary of the production of gold and silver of the entire country, which requires the most careful research; and he is generally recognized as a reliable and leading authority on the subject.

Through the knowledge and experience he had gained in the handling of precious metals, he has taken a prominent hand in the newspaper discussion of the free coinage of silver, and his contributions to the press on that subject attracted widespread attention by their close reasoning, careful research, and formidable array of statistical figures in support of conclusions.

Mr. Valentine is always active in works of public and private charity. He was prominent experience, was offered a position with them, which he accepted, and held till the year 1861, in the great charitable movements when Wells, Fargo & Company, through its agents and employees, raised large sums of money for distressed communities, notably among which were In this State he soon secured a position as the joint agent for Wells, Fargo & Co's Chicago, caused by the great fire of 1871; yellow fever at Memphis River, 1874; inundation of Express and the Pioneer Stage Company, at Strawberry Valley, El Dorado County. Soon | Marysville, California, January 19th, 1875; the great fire at Virginia City, Nevada, October, 1875; the grasshopper plague of Kansas and Nebraska, 1875; the terrible yellow fever scourge in the South in 1878, and the great forest fires in Wisconsin, in 1882. He is a member of the line of promotion, the position being given him of Superintendent of the Pioneer Stage Com- Episcopal Church, and Vice-President of the San Francisco Young Men's Christian Association.

John W. Mackay.

Success through Skill and Perseverance.

HE picture accompanying this sketch is perhaps as familiar to the reader as any that | Virginia. About this time Messrs. Flood & O'Brien, having tired of mining life, had settled

who first became known to the public as one of the "bonanza kings," but who since has made his name known in financial and commercial worlds as a king among financiers as well as among miners; one who, though lacking early training and experience in matters of business, is able to cope with the brightest; and his millions, instead of holding down real estate for enhancement in value, and drawing interest, are invested in active ventures, whereby the state of mankind is benefited and the world's resources developed.

John William Mackay is a native of Dublin, Ireland, where he was born November 28th, 1835. His parents were of Scotch-Irish descent, who came to New York in 1840, where the father shortly afterwards died. The son obtained in that city a public school education, and was apprenticed to learn the ship-building trade.

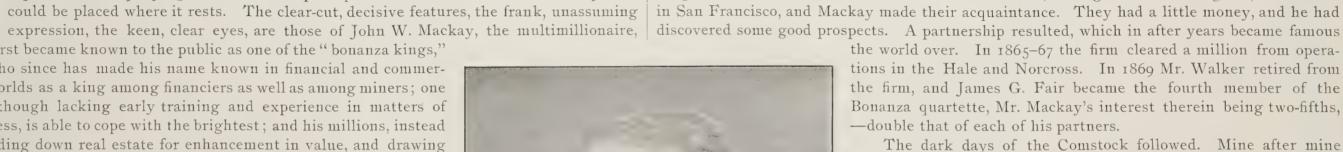
The gold discoveries in California attracted young Mackay to that State when he was about fifteen years of age, the voyage having been made by way of the Isthmus of Panama. Arriving there in February, 1851, he started out for the mines, and as a miner met with varying fortunes for some years; but in the meantime he acquired a thorough knowledge of the technicalities of mining operations, which later on proved of vast importance to him, and led him on to such fortune as few men ordinarily dream of.

His early operations were in the placers of the American River, and at Downieville and Forest City. After accumulating some money by years of hard toil, he left California for Virginia, Nevada, where he engaged in mining on the famous Comstock lode.

Here he became from the start a leader among the miners.

His temperate habits saved him from the many pitfalls of the rough frontier life, and his energy, boldness, and unerring judgment brought him moderate success from the very beginning.

He was associated with the Ophir, Gould and Curry mines almost from their discovery, and participated in the subsequent developments along the Comstock which changed the face of the silver markets of the world, and which, to silver nations like India and China, became an embarrassing element and factor in modern political economy. But Mr. Mackay's real start in life was made in connection with the Kentuck mine, in Gold Hill.



gave out, and scientific miners opined that depth was fatal to the Comstock. But the Bonanza Four were more hopeful.

They took up work where it had been dropped by such prominent operators as Sharon, Ralston, etc., and in 1873 the great silver veins were opened, and from one mine alone the firm extracted in gold and silver over \$150,000,000.

In 1884 Mr. Mackay, with James Gordon Bennett, proprietor of the New York Herald, organized the Commercial Cable Company, commonly known as the Mackay & Bennett Cable Company, extending from the United States to England and France. He also founded the Pacific Postal Telegraph Company, of which he is President.

He is not chary of his wealth in directions of deserving charity, and to the Roman Catholic Church, of which he is a member, he has been most liberal. One of his acts of charity was to found an Orphan Asylum in Nevada County, and to others he has given generously.

Mr. Mackay, in the year 1867, was married to the daughter of Colonel Daniel E. Hungerford, of the United States Army, and to the couple have been born two sons and a daughter, who are in Europe with their mother, being educated.

Mr. Mackay for the better part of his time remains in this country, but frequently joins his family, at present residing in London. The wealth accumulated by Mr. Mackay is the result of his own skill and energetic perseverance.

How much of it has been applied to charity the world will never know. But prosperity has not changed him from the man he was, and to the Comstock miners he is the same genial friend and companion he was before he became a Bonanza King.

Erect of figure, elastic of step, clear-eyed, he bids fair to lead an active life for many years In 1863 he became associated with J. M. Walker, the brother of ex-Governor Walker, of | to come, during which he will doubtless indulge in his fondness and taste for art and literature.



S. F. Photo Eng. Co.

JOHN W. MACKAY.

Joseph Spencer Cone, The Californian Farmer of Tehama County.

TEW names to old Californians are better or more favorably known than that of Joseph on he disposed of his large herds of cattle and embarked in sheep-raising, in which industry

essentially a California farmer, and proudly registers himself as such, whenever he has occasion to state his occupation.

The family name is traced back to the days of the Norman conquest, embracing twenty-eight generations. The line is traced, in almost direct succession, until, in 1629, Elizabeth St. John, in whose person was united the lineage of ten European sovereigns, was married to the Rev. Samuel Whiting, and with him removed a few years later to America. In the following century the Whitings intermarried with the Brainard family, one of whom, named Martha, was wedded to Joseph Cone, a naval officer of the Revolutionary war. His youngest son, Timothy, a native of East Haddam, Mass., settled early in the present century near Marietta, Ohio, where he died in 1864, after a busy and honorable career as farmer and merchant.

Here was born, on the 26th of August, 1822, Joseph Spencer Cone, the subject of this sketch, the seventh of ten children. Until his twenty-first year Joseph was employed on his father's farm, during which time advantage was taken of the scanty educational opportunities the neighborhood afforded, which comprised the customary district school.

Having been disappointed in his desire to study law, and being determined to make his own way in the world, Mr. Cone, upon attaining his majority, made his first venture among the Cherokee Indians upon a trading expedition, with comparatively successful results. The excitement over the discovery of gold in California induced him, in the spring of the year 1850, to join a band of adven-

be detailed in the limited space allowed this article: suffice it to say they were many. In | 1879 he was surprised with the nomination, and was elected as one of the members of the first time the party arrived safely at Nevada City, at which place, and at Newcastle and Ophir, Board of Railroad Commissioners, and to him is due the credit for the adoption of the present Mr. Cone engaged in gold mining, and in time he embarked in the freighting business, schedule of uniform rates of fare of four cents per mile, though the measure introduced by the haul being from Sacramento to Nevada City. In this line he continued till 1853, when him was not adopted until his successors were in office. he sold out to his brother and returned to his Ohio home.

stocking it with cattle, for which he found markets in Placer and Nevada countles. Later converses well, and as a writer his expression is of considerable force and vigor.

Spencer Cone, the farmer of Tehama County. Although the gentleman is Vice-Presi- he is still largely interested. In 1868 he purchased the farm of which he is still the owner, in dent of a large banking corporation, and the head of a large mercantile firm, he is the neighborhood of Red Bluff, which at first consisted of about 16,000 acres, but which was

increased from time to time till now it composes nearly 100,000 acres, which estate now is worth many times its original purchase money of \$50,000. It is a typical California rancho, situated on the Sacramento river; of the finest soil, well-watered, and suitable for most any purpose, and at present its products are sheep, cattle, hogs, oranges, lemons and nearly all the fruits for which the state is so noted; but Mr. Cone's efforts are mainly directed toward the sheep industry—the product of that source being a wool output of about 275,000 pounds yearly.

Besides supervising his extensive ranch, Mr. Cone takes lively interest in all local affairs of the county, and is rated as one of the most enterprising men in the northern part of the State. He visits daily in town his store and bank, the latter an institution with a capital of \$300,000, which was established in 1875 by himself and Charles Cadwallader, and of which he has been Vice-President since its organization. His mercantile interest, of which he is the head, comprises the firm of Cone, Kimball & Co.

In 1867 Mr. Cone returned to his native State, and married the daughter of Colonel Reppert, a young woman of cultivated tastes, who has been the constant companion of her husband in his successes and experiences, and to the couple were born two daughters and one son, all of whom live with their parents and share the home duties.

In politics Mr. Cone has remained a consistent Republican, and to him is due considerable credit for the safety of the State during the troublous days of the rebellion. While never seeking for posi-

J. S. CONE.

Photo by Taber.

turous spirits like himself to journey to the Golden State. The hardships of that trip cannot | tion or office, the latter was practically thrust upon him, when under the new constitution of

Upon questions of religion, while not a communicant of any church, his convictions are In 1854 he drove a band of cattle from Missouri across the plains, and in 1857 he purchased very strong and his reverence for religious work is undoubted. He contributes land on Alder Creek, Tehama county, Cal., where three years later he made his headquarters, freely to the support of various churches and objects of charity. Unobtrusive in manner, he

Robert Brent Mitchell.

One of San Francisco's Most Noted Citizens.

1873 at Princeton, but financial reverses in his family necessitated his leaving college in his Junior year. He shortly afterwards began the study of law, and graduated from the Law Department of the University of Maryland in 1874, and commenced the practice of law in Baltimore before attaining his majority. In 1876 he moved to Virginia City, Nevada, where he remained for seven years, following his profession, but left the Comstock in 1883, moved to San Francisco, and at once opened his law office in this city. Before the year had expired he was elected a member of the Democratic County Convention, and at once became the leader on the floor of what was known as the Regular Democratic party, placing in nomination for Mayor the late Governor Bartlett, which nomination was endorsed by the Convention. Upon the adjournment of the Convention he was made a member of the County Committee, and during the campaign of 1886 served as a member of the Executive Committee, and materially assisted in the conduct of a campaign which resulted in the election of the entire Democratic local ticket. In 1888 he was Chairman of the City Delegation to the Democratic State Convention at Los Angeles, and was honored by his delegation, consisting of 105 members, with the power of casting its vote, pro and con, upon every question before the Convention, without previous consultation with the delegates. This was the first, and probably the last time in the history of the Democratic party in this State, where the City Delegation voted as a unit on all questions. In 1890 he was Chairman of the Democratic County Convention of San Francisco. During these years he was counsel for the local Democracy, s. F. Eng. Co. and for two years attorney for the Sheriff's office.



R. B. MITCHELL.

Photo by Marceau.

Mr. Ellert's candidacy, before what was perhaps the most enthusiastic audience ever assembled the work performed by him within the two weeks he spent in Washington can be had. in San Francisco

iness had assumed such proportions that he formed a partnership with the Honorable William | Exposition is in a great measure due to his efforts.

OBERT BRENT MITCHELL was born in Frederick County, Maryland, in 1853. He | M. Pierson, a distinguished lawyer at the San Francisco bar. The firm of Pierson & Mitchell is of Scotch descent on his father's side, and English on his mother's, and is a grand- has become very prominent. They have a wealthy clientage, and a rapidly increasing busison of Joseph Kent, formerly Governor of Maryland. He was a member of the class of ness. Their practice is confined to civil business only, and they are usually found on one side

or the other of the larger cases brought in the Superior Courts. As a jury lawyer, particularly in damage suits, Mr. Mitchell ranks high.

He has obtained the second largest verdict for damages for personal injuries ever given by a jury in the San Francisco Court. He is also private counsel for the Mayor, and a number of the city

Mr. Mitchell was one of the Citizens' Committee of Fifty called together for the purpose of deciding upon the advisability of holding a Midwinter Exposition. He was also a member of the subcommittee of eight appointed to draft a written plan for the organization of the Exposition, and chairman of the sub-committee of three which drafted the plan, and which plan was finally at a subsequent meeting of the Committee of Fifty, after a long debate, adopted without a single amendment. Shortly afterwards he was sent to Washington, where Congress had assembled in extra session, to obtain, if possible, the passage of a bill which would extend to the California Midwinter International Exposition similar privileges in the way of permitting foreign exhibits to be brought to California free of duty, and a similar suspension for the purposes of the Exposition of restrictions against the admission of aliens, as had already been extended by Congress to the World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago.

Upon arriving in Washington, Mr. Mitchell found this bill, which he had drafted and sent on in advance, before the Finance Committee of the Senate. He succeeded in having the bill favorably reported, taken up out of order, and passed by both Houses,

In 1892 Mr. Mitchell came out in support of the Non-Partisan candidate for Mayor, Mr. without a single adverse vote, within two weeks after arriving in Washington. This was L. R. Ellert, and conceived, and to a great extent carried out, a splendid city organization, the first bill passed during President Cleveland's second administration, and when it is borne which materially assisted in that gentleman's election to the head of the city government. in mind that it was passed at an extra session called for the consideration of the Silver The last Saturday night before the election, Mr. Mitchell delivered an address in support of question, and that the unanimous vote of both Houses was required to pass it, some idea of

Mr. Mitchell is married, and has two daughters and a son. He is a man of simple tastes Mr. Mitchell has always refused political honors for himself. In 1890 his private law bus- and fond of domestic life, but of untiring energy and determination. The success of the

Adolph Sutro. The Architect of His Own Fortune.

N writing a sketch of the life and works of Adolph Sutro, introductory remarks would be and heat had rendered some relief necessary. Pumping water and hoisting the output of the tinue so to be to generations untold. Successful careers, such as his, are lasting monu- none of the mining companies cared to assume the risks and responsibilities of such a giant

ments to one's greatness. A brief review in retrospect will not prove uninteresting.

Born April 29th, 1830, at Aix-la-Chapelle, Germany, young Sutro early displayed evidences of his strong powers of observation, his indomitable energy, and the mechanical genius that ultimately brought him to phenomenal success in distant lands. In his father's cloth factory he learned that business thoroughly, and found time to devote his attention to the machinery of the institution, resulting ultimately in his studying mechanics and mining engineering. At the age of 16 years he was superintendent of his father's establishment, and two years later he was entrusted with the important charge of establishing a similar factory at Memel, Eastern Prussia. When his father died in 1847, Adolph Sutro took charge of the affairs of the estate. The revolution of 1848 compelled the factory to be abandoned, and Mrs. Sutro, realizing that Europe was no place for her and hers, set out for the New World with her family of eleven children, in the prosecution of which she was ably seconded by the active aid of her eldest son, Adolph. Hearing glowing accounts of gold discoveries in California, the latter, as soon as he saw the family safely domiciled in Baltimore, set forth for the Pacific Coast, going by way of the Isthmus, and landing in San Francisco November 21st, 1851, where he found himself better equipped for operations than the great majority of miners then flocking to the gold fields, as he had exhaustively studied mineralogy in the best polytechnic schools in Germany.

He was not over-burdened with money, but began business in a small way, and for nine years he worked hard, with but moderate

scheme which now bears his name. The time was not ripe, however, to put the project into | turned that tract into a veritable Garden of Eden. This he threw open to the general public execution, so he turned his attention to improving the amalgamation process used in reducing | as a beautiful park, looking out 200 feet above the sea level on a vast expanse of Pacific Ocean. silver ore. He perfected valuable improvements, and erecting a small mill at Dayton, Nev., demonstrated its success, and realized handsome financial returns. Reverting to his tunnel scheme again, Mr. Sutro met with much opposition, ridicule, abuse, and litigation, but ultimately triumphed, as the world knows.

superfluous; his name and his acts are familiar to the present generation, and will con- mines were very expensive. The benefits to be derived from a tunnel were apparent, but enterprise.

> Mr. Sutro took the chances. In Feb., 1865, he obtained from the Nevada Legislature for himself and associates a right-of-way for the tunnel. In July, 1866, an authorization and a grant were secured from Congress. A corporation was formed, and after months of arduous labor contracts were closed with the mining companies, by which they agreed to pay a royalty of \$2 a ton on all rock extracted from the time the tunnel or any of its branches should perpendicularly reach under them, or should actually drain the mines. Subscriptions came in from all quarters, and when it was seen that the venture was to be a success, an unsuccessful attempt

> was made to oust Mr. Sutro from control. By superhuman efforts in the East, at Washington, and in Europe he secured influence to combat the immense combination of moneyed and political interests against him. Day by day he struggled, till finally, in Oct., 1878, the tunnel 12 feet wide, 10 feet high, and 20,500 feet long, with 3,600 feet of branches, or a length of over five miles, was completed, at a cost of \$6 500,000, inclusive of interest. The benefited mines then refused to abide by their contracts. Mr. Sutro promptly closed the tunnel, so that the water should not drain from the mines. This brought the companies to terms, and Mr. Sutro was enabled to sell out. He had earned a great fortune.

> In 1879 he returned to San Francisco, and invested largely in real estate, particularly toward the ocean, in the neighborhood of what is now known as Sutro Heights.

With broad ideas and noble aspirations, Mr. Sutro began to use his money in the interest of the masses of the people, thus success. In 1860 he visited the Comstock lode in Nevada, and conceived the great tunnel | accomplishing the dream of his life. Erecting a handsome residence at Sutro Heights, he

> In the vicinity Mr. Sutro has nearly completed a large building containing an aquarium and salt water baths. By an ingenious arrangement the water as it dashes against the bluff. is caught and carried by a tunnel to the baths, costing many thousand dollars to perfect.

Mr. Sutro's greatest gift to posterity will be the library now in process of formation. It The mines on the Comstock had attained such an immense depth that water, foul gases, | contains 200,000 volumes, but will probably be increased to more than twice that number.



S. F. Photo Eng. Co. ADOLPH SUTRO.

A. D. Towne.

His Phenomenal Railroad Career

always of interest to the reader, and none ought to be more so than that of Alban Nelson Towne, who from the humblest position in early life has won a world-wide reputation | ing and clerking, - with varying results.

in the line he chose to follow, — that of transportation in railroading; and his successes in life are due to unaided industry and hard work, qualities inherited from sturdy New England parents, who trace their lineage back to the year 1274, when the family was established at Alvely, a village in Shropshire, England.

Coming on down to 1640, the first of the family known to be in America was an inhabitant of Salem, Massachusetts, William Towne, who married Joanna Blessing in Alvely, in 1620. These two were the progenitors of most of the Townes in the United States; and descending to the seventh generation from them are the parents of the subject of this sketch; the father, Nelson Parker Towne, and the mother, Julia A. Dresser, the latter's descent being four generations removed from the Townes.

Their marriage took place Sept. 10th, 1828, and to the couple were born nine children, five sons and four daughters, Alban being the eldest.

The latter was born at Dresser Hill, in Charlton, Worcester County, Massachusetts, August 8th, 1829.

Inheriting his father's unusual skill and ingenuity in mechanics, the son, as he grew up, employed his talent in various capacities away from home the most of the time, but remained a few months each year on the home farm.

Earning his own way at an early age, his education was limited to the common school, but from practical experience he became a master of whatever he undertook as builder or machinist.

In accordance with the customs of the day he learned the shoemaker's trade, and served an apprenticeship at carpentering. Disdollars a month; most of the money going to his mother for the support of her large family, a claimed to be little short of marvelous.

duty devolving upon him as the eldest son, and through the death of his father, which occurred November 24th, 1846.

During the days of his apprenticeship he married a Miss Caroline Amelia Mansfield, the | albeit courteous and pleasing in his every act. popular daughter of the well known and highly respected citizen, Mr. Asahel Mansfield, of Webster, Mass., and to them was born one child, Evelyn Amelia, who married Charles N. Shaw, the latter dying in January, 1891. The issue of this marriage is a son, Nelson Towne

S. F. Photo Eng. Co.

HE perusal of an account of the life and career of a self-made and successful man is | Shaw, who bears a striking resemblance to his grandfather, both in features and characteristics. To revert to earlier days, young Towne was employed in various capacities,-merchandis-

> In 1855 he went to Illinois, intending to enter into merchandising at Chicago; but through the influence of his brothers, who had preceded him, and who had gone to railroading, he accepted a position as extra brakeman on the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad, and as events proved he had found his fortune.

> For thirteen years he was connected with this road, and through his thoroughness in mastering the details of his new line of business he was rapidly promoted from grade to grade, as brakeman and conductor on freight and passenger trains, yard and train master, and assistant superintendent, the last position being secured eighteen months after his first employment on the road. Accepting the superintendency of the Chicago & Great Eastern Railway, he was with that Company for a year, when owing to unsatisfactory finances he returned, and was given the assistant general superintendency of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy road. In the meantime he had refused the tempting offer to become General Superintendent of the Union Pacific.

> A year later C. P. Huntington, of the Central Pacific road, wanted a superintendent to relieve Mr. Crocker, and offered the place to Mr. Towne, at a salary in gold of \$13,000 per year, (then at a premium of 30 per cent,) which offer Mr. Towne accepted.

> Until 1882 his title was Superintendent, but about that time the Southern and Central Pacific Companies became united under one system, and the office of General Manager was created with increased responsibilities, first of third, then second, and now first vice-presidency.

From the start he was an essential part of the brains of the vast liking these avocations, he mastered the painter's trade, earning at it his board and eight | corporation, and his knowledge of the requirements and details of the immense institution are

Mr. Towne has taken but little part in politics, never holding or desiring public office.

In the discharge of his duties he is a disciplinarian, requiring implicit obedience to orders,

Of Mr. Towne's brothers, all rose to prominent positions on various transportation lines throughout the country.

His only sister now living is Mrs. George Marsh, of Providence, Rhode Island.

General William Henry Dimond.

A Popular and Successful Man.

ENERAL W. H. DIMOND, the subject of this sketch, was born in the Sandwich Islands, | Carolina and that section, with headquarters at Beaufort, where he served till the close of the where his parents were among the first missionaries to strive to uplift that people from | struggle. their barbaric state. The family name was originally Dimon, and so spelled may be found in the old archives of the New England Colonies.

Just how far back the family dates in colonial days is not known, but the General belongs to the eighth generation in this country, from Captain Thomas Dimond, who originally located in Fairfield County, Connecticut, and in whose veins ran Puritan and Holland blood.

The General's father was a native of Connecticut, and his mother came from New York State. Their ancestors were opposed to tyranny and oppression in any form, and participated in the earlier conflicts of this country, their spirit being inherited in the present generation, as this account will hereinafter show.

Rev. Dr. Dimond, the father of the General, was educated for the ministry of the Congregational Church, and in the early thirties, when an urgent call was had for missionaries, he and his Wife were the first to respond; and the field assigned them, as already mentioned, was the Sandwich Islands, which has ever since that time continued to be their field of labor.

There they have not only the respect and love of their fellow mortals, but are admired for the sterling qualities demonstrated in their long service of love and affection with the people of those Islands.

From his parents General William H. Dimond inherited his qualities of self-reliance and firmness of purpose; from them also came his traits for leadership among men, and his executive business abilities.

His younger days were passed between play and school, and his education was completed at the College of Oahu, on the island of

that name. After completing his studies he entered a mercantile establishment, wherein he became familiar with business affairs and transactions. It was while so engaged that the first was very prominently mentioned in connection with the Governorship of the State, and at the news of the Civil War in this country reached his ears.

Subsequently tidings of the fearful struggle and the dangers to the Union fired young Dimond's patriotic instincts; and against the wishes of his relatives and friends he hastily adjusted his affairs and sailed for this country, arriving in Washington in 1862, when he was | and his administration won the respect and confidence of both parties. appointed by President Lincoln to be Assistant Adjutant-General on General Saxton's staff, Department of the South. This was an independent command, and was in service in South. State Central Committee, where his popularity remained undiminished.

After the war had ended, General Dimond married a daughter of Mr. Charles Merriam, of

Springfield, Massachusetts, of the publishing house of G. & C. Merriam, publishers of Webster's Dictionary. The newly married couple traveled extensively in Europe, and in 1866 returned to the Islands; but here the climate did not suit Mrs. Dimond's health, in consequence of which a couple of years later they came to San Francisco, where they have resided ever since, and where the General has attained a success in his business career that, to say the least, is enviable.

He first became connected with the manufacturing firm of Russell & Erwin Company. When this Company sold out its interests to Huntington, Hopkins & Co., he went with the firm, and stayed in his new employ about a year; when he entered the firm of Williams, Blanchard & Co., which subsequently changed its title to Williams, Dimond & Co. This firm is now one of the most important mercantile houses in San Francisco, a result greatly due to the energy and ability of the new partner.

General Dimond's unquestioned military ardor prompted his connection with the National Guard of California, his first appointment being on the staff of Governor Perkins. Upon the retirement of General McComb, he was appointed to the command of the Second Brigade, N. G. C.; Governor Waterman subsequently appointed him Division Commander, N. G. C., and he was re-appointed by Governor Markham, which position he now ably fills.

He is a Knight Templar, a member of the Golden Gate Commandery, belongs to the I. O. O. F., the A. O. U. W., the Knights of Pythias, and the Union League. He was the first President of the San Francisco Chamber of Commerce.

In politics he has continued to be a consistent Republican, and several times his name Los Angeles Convention he received a large share of the votes. It is claimed by his friends that had General Dimond made individual efforts he would have been nominated.

He was appointed Superintendent of the Mint at San Francisco, by President Harrison,

During the last Presidential campaign General Dimond was Chairman of the Republican



S. F. Photo Eng. Co. GEN. W. H. DIMOND.



Hon. J. D. Carr.

One of California's Honored and Successful Pioneers.

HE biography of Jesse D. Carr is the record of a busy and eventful life. It is marked | Buena Vista, but disobeyed them to capture the train, under the misapprehension that it carhonesty, industry, and perseverance.

Born in Sumner County, Tenn., June 10th, 1814, his early days were spent on a farm. His education was obtained at a country school, and as he left home at the age of sixteen years, was not as good as the limited advantages afforded in those early days. His first experience was in a store kept by Elder Bros., in Cairo. When eighteen years old he went to Nashville, and served six years more as a store-boy. He was married when twenty-three years old, and with his earnings, amounting to about \$1,000, he went to Memphis, and in partnership with Larkin Wood, a former employer, commenced business on his own account. About this time the Chickasaw and Choctaw Indians were removed from North Mississippi and West Tennessee to Arkansas, and those sections rapidly filling up with farmers, Memphis became an important commercial point. Mr. Carr's business prospered until his partner lost his mind, and embarrassed the firm to the extent of \$20,000. This indebtedness Mr. Carr paid off in two years, and at the expiration of six years, when he closed out his business in Memphis, he was worth \$40,000. It is a fact worth noting, and of some historical importance, that in 1840 he built the first brick house ever constructed in Memphis.

In 1843 Mr. Carr went to New Orleans, and engaged in the cotton commission business, in which he succeeded in spending the money he had earned in Memphis. The Mexican War breaking out about this time, he made an effort to retrieve his lost fortune as a sutler, still continuing his business, however, in New Orleans. But, to use a homely expression, "he jumped out of the frying-pan into the fire." On the 24th of February, 1847, three thousand Mexican

at \$40,000, and killed or captured ninety of one hundred and eighty persons with the train. Santa Cruz County. In 1859 he removed to the Salinas Valley, and has made Monterey made to realize that what had been done was the best that could have been done under the He is President of the Agricultural Association. To the I.O.O.F. he gave \$5,000 for a library. vented his defeat at Buena Vista. General Urrea had orders to join the Mexican forces at | College. He is well known and popular all over the coast, and at the National Capital.



S. F. Photo Eng. Co.

HON. J. D. CARR.

with adventure,—with vicissitudes which would have hopelessly wrecked the average ried half a million dollars Government money to pay off troops. General Taylor expressed mortal, and has finally been crowned with that success which is the sure reward of | the opinion that these three thousand troops would have turned the tide of battle at Buena

Vista. "It is an ill wind that blows nobody good."

Mr. Carr stayed in Mexico until after the war, and recuperated about \$15,000. He returned to New Orleans in January, 1849; had the cholera for the second time, having had an attack in 1834. As soon as he could travel, he went to Washington to collect some accounts against dead soldiers. He remained there two months, and attended the inauguration of General Taylor, with whom his acquaintance had ripened into a warm friendship. In the meantime Congress had passed a bill authorizing the Secretary of War to furnish, after registration, persons going to California with fire-arms at Government cost. Gen. Wm. M. Gwin was the first, and the subject of this sketch was the second person to register under this law. While in Washington, Postmaster General Collamore, through the influence of Mr. Carr's friend, Colonel Churchill of the army, tendered him the appointment of Postal Agent of California, but two days later informed him that Colonel Bliss, General Taylor's private secretary, wanted the office for an old school-mate, Captain Allen, whereupon Mr. Carr released Judge Collamore from his promise.

Mr. Carr arrived in San Francisco August 18th, 1849. Immediately after his arrival, he accepted a position as deputy under the Military Collector, Mr. Harrison, remaining over a year.

After retiring he was nominated, against his wish, for the Assembly, and was elected by a large majority. He thus became a member of the first California Legislature, and was made chairman of the Committee on Commerce and Navigation, and was second on the Ways and Means Committee, virtually doing the work of both. He introduced and passed the first Funding Bill for San Francisco.

troops, under command of General Urrea, captured the train in which were his goods, valued | In the fall of 1853 he moved to the Pajaro Valley, and while here was elected Supervisor of Mr. Carr was summoned before General Taylor to give his testimony, as the officer in command | County his home ever since. He carried the first mail between Virginia City, Nev., and Boise, of the train had found it expedient to disobey orders. At the first interview General Taylor Idaho. Mr. Carr owns 20,000 acres of land in Modoc County, which is stocked with 5,000 head was in such a rage that he couldn't discuss the subject, but in the second interview he was of cattle and 500 horses. He organized the Salinas Bank, and has been its President ever since. circumstances. General Taylor afterward told him that the capture of that train possibly pre- He is a liberal patron of the Methodist Church, at one time giving \$4,000 to the Santa Rosa

Lloyd Tevis,

One of California's Most Successful Business Men.

OR over forty years no review of California's commercial and financial growth and pros- enlarged plans and enterprises, and their main office and headquarters were established here. his life is in large part the story of the State's industrial development, for there are few and is interested, but some of them, which have figured prominently in the material develop-

parts of it in which he is not, or has not been, directly concerned. Mr. Tevis is a Kentuckian. He was born at Shelbyville, March 20th, 1824, the son of Samuel Tevis, a lawyer and a citizen of prominence. He began his education at Shelby College, from which he graduated at eighteen. For two years he read law in his father's office, going then to Versailles, Ky., to take charge of the office of his uncle, then Clerk of the Circuit Court. After a year and a half here he made his first excursion into the world, the tour embracing several Northern, Southern, and Western States, as well as part of Canada. By this time he had abandoned his hope of winning distinction at the bar, for upon his return to Kentucky he began his commercial life, being engaged as a salesman in a Louisville dry goods house. Upon the failure of the firm he was appointed assignee, a position in which he manifested such aptitude for business, that immediately afterwards he was offered and accepted a position in the Bank of Kentucky, a conservative institution of Louisville. Soon afterwards, however, a desire for wider opportunities led him to St. Louis, where he was employed by an insurance company until, it was swept out of existence by a disastrous fire in May, 1849.

This was, seemingly, the turning point in Mr. Tevis's career. California was then the word that ambitious young men conjured by, and he, too, caught the fever of adventure. That same month he started west. The mines of El Dorado first attracted his attention. He labored in them for nine months with varied success, but the results did not satisfy him. Better things awaited him in Sac- s. f. Eng. Co. ramento. There he obtained a position in the Recorder's office,

and worked harder than most men of that day and place deemed necessary. Thrift, coupled | place in the community, as the head of Wells, Fargo & Company's Bank. California owes with energy and perseverance, soon put in his hands a small capital, which he employed in much to his enterprise in the opening up of her resources, and in the increase of her wealth. speculation with property as the object.

he had known in his native state,—a partnership destined to become one of the most famous | citizen of Sacramento. Mrs. Tevis was a sister of Mrs. James B. Haggin, Mr. Tevis's partner. and successful private associations in the United States.

At first it was merely a law partnership, but the sphere of operations widened rapidly, and a son of John C. Breckinridge, of Kentucky, and the other was married to a son of William in 1853 the partners decided that San Francisco offered better facilities as the center of their | Blanding, of San Francisco.

perity has been complete without mention of the name of Lloyd Tevis. The story of

It is difficult to give in brief compass even the larger affairs in which Mr. Tevis has been

ment of California and the Pacific Coast may be mentioned. Very early he was connected with the California Steam Navigation Company. The State Telegraph Company, since merged into the Western Union system, was also among his ventures. He was one of those who projected the first railway through the Sierra, and was, moreover, at one time President of the Central Pacific. The building of the California Drydock engaged his attention for a time, and he also projected and built the California Market in San Francisco. Still another successful venture was the organization of a new gas company, which built extensive works at the Potrero, and afterwards sold out to the San Francisco Gaslight Company. The Pacific Express Company, since absorbed by Wells, Fargo & Company, was another of his creations, and led to his firm's acquiring a controlling interest in the greater corporation.

Mr. Tevis's large investments, and the encouragement and impetus that he has given to the opening up and development of the numerous gold and silver mines all over the Pacific Slope, and in cattle and agricultural land, have been and remain extensive—as is well known.

The Kern County Land Company, so widely and favorably known, with its prosperous and well regulated colonies, and numerous model farms, is but one of his many enterprises and interests in that line.

His holdings and dealings in city as well as country real estate are also large and very extensive. Some of the finest of the city sites and improvements are in his name. In banking, pure and simple, he has also occupied a prominent

On April 20, 1864, Mr. Tevis was married at Sacramento to Miss Susan G. Sanders, In October, 1850, the young Kentuckian formed a partnership with J. B. Haggin, whom daughter of Lewis Sanders, Jr., once Attorney-General of Kentucky, and then a prominent Three sons and two daughters were born to him, and one of the daughters became the wife of



LLOYD TEVIS.

Photo by Taber.



Lawrence Kip,

A Rising Young Lawyer of the San Francisco Bar.

N the preceding biographies we have dealt almost exclusively with gentlemen who have Mary's Cathedral, Jan. 25th, 1892, and was subsequently confirmed by Archbishop Riordan. ject of our present sketch is a young man, but his youth has already given promise of a vs. Sidney Bell, People vs. Bruggy, (Santa Rosa Case) The Harrington Case, (before Judge vigorous, efficient manhood.

Lawrence Kip was born at Engelwood, New Jersey, Oct. 21st, 1869, being at present but 24 years of age; the grandson of Rt. Rev. Wm. Ingraham Kip, LL. D., D. D., First Protestant Episcopal Bishop of California, whose history is written on the hearts of all good men of Pioneer days.

On his mother's side he is grandson of Hon. Wm. B. Kinney, formerly United States Minister to Italy; also cousin on his mother's side of President Grover Cleveland. He is a nephew of Edward Clarence Stedman, Literary Critic and Professor of Poetry in Johns-Hopkins University.

Having received a liberal education at the State University, Berkeley, the subject of this sketch read law under D. M. Delmas, Esq., and was admitted to practice Nov. 11th, 1890, at the age of 21. Three years previously he had been appointed Counselman of St. Andrew's Brotherhood for the Pacific Coast, by the Protestant Episcopal Convention of New York, by virtue of which office more than one thousand men were under his management.

During the last six years of his grandfather's life he was private secretary of Bishop Kip, whose failing health and impaired vision caused the burden of management of affairs in this Diocese

Church of St. Mary-the-Virgin, at San Francisco.

In 1890, after being admitted to the bar, Mr. Kip commenced the study of theology World. under the Jesuit Fathers, preparatory to admission to the Romish Church. After two years' close study he was baptized by Rev. Father Montgomery, now Bishop of Monterey, at St.



LAWRENCE KIP.

passed the prime of life, and whose faces are turned toward the setting sun. The sub-

Hoffman,) contesting of the Eccles Estate of Ireland, Chamberlain Estate Case, as also many others of minor importance. The conduct of his law business is characterized by intense application, and a close analysis that leaves no point of vantage for his clients unnoticed or neglected.

In 1893 Mr. Kip "gave hostages to fortune" by allying himself in marriage to Miss Willa Dick, a young lady formerly residing in

The foundations of Empire have been worthily laid by our Pioneers of this Golden State. Many of our most honored citizens, coming to the Coast with no thought of a permanent settlement, planning only the accumulation of means whereby they might enjoy life in their former homes, and among neighbors, endeared by ties of association and blood,—have found here an ample field for the display of their completest and ripest energies, and have remained to be the glory of their time, and an inspiration to those who may follow.

To this future, in the hands of those who, though not "native and to the manner born," have been reared amid the stirring scenes of a new civilization, and become thoroughly imbued with the inspiration which such a training imparts, they may look forward

to rest largely upon his shoulders. He was one of the founders of the Protestant Episcopal | with the assurance that, upon the foundation which they have laid, will be reared the superstructure of a great and noble State,—the pride of our Republic, and an example to the



Outline Description of Building

FOR THE

Mutual Life Insurance Company

OF NEW YORK,

Corner California and Sansome Streets,

SAN FRANCISCO, CAL.

OUNDATIONS for all walls and piers rest directly on the butts of piles driven to hard pan. From top of piles to just above basement floor the walls and piers are of concrete, bonded with grills of railroad iron. From this level to cornice at 2nd story window all exposed masonry on street fronts is of Raymond granite, a light, evencolored stone, backed up with hard-burned bricks, with all rear walls to top of building of hard-burned bricks. From level of 2nd story windows to crown of fire walls the street fronts are faced with cream-colored bricks and terra cotta. For the support of the steel floor beams in each story and roof, Z bar columns are built into the exterior walls, and carried up as interior columns; the entire system being independent of the walls, except for the collars and strap anchors, which in no way interfere with inequality of settlement usual where different materials, such as steel and brickwork, are used in construction. The roof is formed by what is known as "book" tile, with 11/2 inches thickness of bituminous rock, and 12x12 terra cotta tile, imbedded in Portland cement, making a tight, fireproof, and durable roof. All the floors and partitions are of hollow terra cotta, entirely covering the steel work, with the plastering applied



Engraved by S. F. Photo Eng. Co.

Photo by Taber
THE BUILDING OF THE MUTUAL LIFE INSURANCE CO. OF New York, Cor. California and Sansome Sts.

directly to the tile, without the use of wooden furring strips.

As to the style of the building, an attempt has been made to keep it, as nearly as may be, within classical lines, the Ionic and Corinthian orders predominating. Inside the floors and wainscoting in halls are of marble. In the hall at main entrance the walls are wainscoted to height of about 9 feet with Jaune Numidian marble, with the rest of the walls and the ceiling panels in mosaic.

For pumping and furnishing steam, for heating the offices, etc., throughout the building, there are two Babcock-Wilcox boilers; and for motive power for the two elevators there are separate Otis cylinders to raise the cages from basement to ninth floor. The building is thoroughly wired for incandescent lighting, bells, and messenger, and telephone service, all the lighting wires being of Grimshaw make in conduits. Finish in basement, 1st and 2nd stories is of East Coast mahogany, and all remainder of woodwork (9th story excepted) is in eastern white oak, the 9th story being finished with white cedar.

The entire building, except 7th, 8th, and 9th stories, is devoted to office use, the Mutual Life Insurance Company of N. Y. occupying the second floor.

The Merchants' Club uses the uppermost three stories, which are arranged most carefully for the requirements of such an organization.

The entire area of the 8th story, with the exception of space occupied by hall, pantry, hat rooms, and lavatory, forms the main dining-room for the Club.

Nothing has been omitted in the design or construction of this building to render it complete and fully up to the best that modern methods of construction and finish could make it, the expressed wish of the Company being that it should be a credit to the city of which it is a part, and to the enterprise of the corporation which it represents.

The Mutual Life Insurance Company

Of New York.

HE story of the Mutual Life Insurance Company of New York is the history of the greatest financial institution on the globe. Few who notice today its aggregate assets of over \$175,000,000 would understand that in 1843 The Mutual was started without one cent of capital, its sole basis for operation being \$500,000 of risks, on paper, taken by the corporators, that they might avail themselves of a special charter passed in 1842.

The Mutual Life has long been known as the "oldest active Life Insurance Company in America." In 1893 it took on half a century of years. It does not show its age, except in the work it has performed.

There is a romance about this story of fifty years' work, which cannot fail to interest the general reader, and challenge the admiration of experts in finance.

The birthplace of The Mutual Life Insurance Company was 44 Wall Street, near the corner of William, in a small building long since destroyed, and the ground is now occupied by great business houses.

The first business office of the company, and from which the first printed report of its operations was issued, was in the building at 56 Wall Street, which, singularly enough, has remained intact since 1843.

The first president was Mr. Morris Robinson, at whose death Joseph B. Collins was elected, and remained at the head of the institution until June, 1853.

At the end of five years 3,620 policies had been issued; amount of insurance, \$9,997,813, and assets, \$563,968.37.

At the end of the first ten years there were 6,773 policies in force, insuring \$17,917,418, with assets at \$2,040,000.

Mr. F. S. Winston was elected, to succeed Mr. Collins, in 1853. The Mutual's higher life began with the coming in of Mr. Winston, in 1853. The business progressed with more or less success until 1857, when The Mutual, like all other institutions, was affected by the disadvantageous financial position of the country. Nevertheless, with strides which must be conceded as marvelous, it has moved steadily on.

The most marked advance in its successful career has been made under the guidance of its present executive, Mr. Richard A. McCurdy, who assumed the president's office of this great company in April, 1885.

The policy of wise liberality which to an exemplary extent characterized the gentlemen controlling life insurance in this country, has been dominant in the conduct of The Mutual, and one of the thoughts ever present with president and trustees is how best to bring the advantages of their company within the means of the largest possible number. Their scheme is boldly designed to meet the necessities of the middle class. How wise that is, an appeal to the record abundantly shows.

THE GROWTH OF THE MUTUAL LIFE

In the fifty years of its existence cannot be shown more clearly, in a brief space, than by an exhibit of the assets year by year, and under the several administrations.

Α	C	C	T.	т	S.	
\Box	S	S	Ę	1	D,	

	A55E15.	
Under President Robinson. Under President Collins.	1844 \$ 1845 \$ 1846 \$ 1847 \$ 1848 \$ 1850 \$ 1851 \$ 1852 \$	32,311 97,490 216,988 327,958 563,968 758,473 1,023,940 1,298,388 1,627,656
Under President Winston.	1853 1854 1855 1856 1857 1858 1859 1860 1861 1862 1863 1864 1865 1866 1867 1868 1870 1871 1872 1873 1874 1875 1876 1877 1878 1879 1880 1881 1882 1883	2,060,649 2,543,302 2,850,078 3,309,086 3,787,946 4,685,909 5,374,933 6,233,517 7,237,989 8,086,261 9,225,120 10,384,676 12,235,408 14,885,279 19,311,367 25,319,320 31,834,389 37,579,156 51,577,977 58,550,059 65,609,838 72,446,970 78,830,195 82,360,189 85,033,318 87,127,615 88,462,995 91,735,786 94,702,958 97,961,317
Under President McCurdy.		114,181,953 118,806,851 126,082,153 136,401,328 147,154,961 159,507,138

The Mutual Life Insurance Company of New York.

N the 1st of January, 1893, there were 246,650 policies in force, insuring \$754,780,083, with assets amounting to \$175,084,157, the company having received in all from the date of organization, \$591,096,284, and paid out \$425,893,430, of which there were paid to policy-holders \$346,466,168.

It would be difficult for any reader, be he accountant, expert or millionaire, to understand and appreciate in their entirety the significance of these monumental figures. The Mutual Life has in force contracts upon lives still in existence for the fabulous sum above given, and has the means provided, in its assets of over \$175,000,000, for meeting every one of them at maturity, with a certainty not equaled by any other kind of contract, or any other company in the mercantile world. Even should it grow no further, but simply carry out to the end the engagements it has already made, until the last dollar of its magnificent accumulation is paid to the family of the last survivor, it must still continue, in the generation to come,

THE VASTEST PECUNIARY TRUST

the world has ever known. It will administer more of the wealth of the world than the richest empire of the East ever controlled, and will pay out, year by year, a larger sum than the Government of the United States collected for its entire revenue within the memory of men now living.

When we reflect that this sum goes, apportioned in fitting amounts, to families deprived of their supporters; that it maintains widows, educates children, relieves and prevents misery in its most afflicting forms; encourages industry, self-denial, and economy, and powerfully contributes to prepare the next generation for useful citizenship, who can measure the value of the association as an element in American society? Add to this that its funds are drawn almost wholly from men in life's prime of activity and success, and from their surplus, not their need, and we must admit that such an institution is at least entitled to the generous sympathy of the whole community, and that its record promises to fill an honorable page in the final history of American civilization.

The Mutual Life Insurance Company is the only one of the many Eastern Life Insurance Companies carrying on business in California that has become the owner of real estate in San Francisco, and planted its funds here permanently, which virtually classes this great Life Insurance Company as a California Home Company.

The accompanying engraving, on page 132, represents the Company's San Francisco Building, which is a monument to the resources of the State, it having been constructed of California material.

A GREAT RECORD OF BENEFACTION.

INCOME OF THE MUTUAL LIFE FOR FIFTY YEARS.

I—Premium and Annuity Receipts	\$454,550,996 91
2—Interest, Rents, and Profits	136,545,386 81
Total income from all sources	\$591,096,383 72
DIGDING CHARTING AND A COLUMN	

DISBURSEMENTS AND ACCUMULATIONS

	101101		
			5.28
			14.49
			16.59
5—Death Claims paid	130,069,208	88	22.00
6—Income accumulated	165,202,954	00 -	27.95
7—Expenses and Taxes	79,427,261	86 =	13.44
- 1 C			
	I—Paid Annuitants 2—Matured Endowments 3—Dividends paid 4—Surrender Values 5—Death Claims paid 6—Income accumulated 7—Expenses and Taxes	I—Paid Annuitants \$ 1,463,313 2—Matured Endowments \$ 31,207,618 3—Dividends paid \$ 85,633,562 4—Surrender Values \$ 98,092,464 5—Death Claims paid \$ 130,069,208 6—Income accumulated \$ 165,202,954 7—Expenses and Taxes \$ 79,427,261	I—Paid Annuitants \$ 1,463,313 17 = 2—Matured Endowments \$ 31,207,618 74 = 3—Dividends paid \$ 85,633,562 21 = 4—Surrender Values \$ 98,092,464 86 5—Death Claims paid \$ 130,069,208 88 6—Income accumulated \$ 165,202,954 00 = 7—Expenses and Taxes \$ 79,427,261 86 = 1.565,000,000

BENEFITS TO POLICY HOLDERS.

1—Paid Living Members	. \$216,396,958	98 =	36.61
2—Accumulated for future payments	. 165,202,954	00 =	27.95
3—Death Claims paid	. 130,069,208	88 =	22.00
		_	
Total in fifty years	\$511 660 T2T !	86	86 =6

INVESTED FUNDS AND ASSETS

ı—Loans on Bond and Mortgage of Real Estate \$	60 219 000 21	
2—Bonds and Stocks Owned		38.0
3—Real Estate Owned	15,638,884 26 =	9.0
4—Loaned on Stocks, Bonds, etc	10,394,597 50 =	6.0
5—Cash in Office, Banks, and Trust Companies	7,806,67255 =	4.5
6—Net Deferred and Unpaid Premiums	3,126,134 22 =	1.8
7—Interest and Rents due and accrued	1,058,437 08 =	.6
Total Admitted Agents December0 #		•
Total Admitted Assets, December 31, 1892\$	173,193,203 04 =	100.00

The Mutual Life Insurance Company of New York in the above record accounts for nearly

\$600,000,000, which it has received in premiums and interest up to December 31, 1892. The Company's business consists in assuming obligations contingent upon the life of its assured members, who receive the entire benefits and profits arising from handling and investing the premiums received for insurance, after the payment of the expenses of managing the

The total amount received and distributed by the Mutual Life is nearly double that of any other life company in the world.

						•
				·		
		·				
			•			
•						
				•		
	•				•	
					•	
	•					
	•					
	•					
	•					
	•					
	•					
	•					
	•					
	•					
	•					

,	
•	







